

Chapter 301

Chapter 301

“The CEO’s secretary?” The female receptionist was confused. “May I know who you are...”

Now, York Enterprise enjoyed quite a privileged position in Niumhi. A lot of people who wanted to meet Yvonne Xavier always behave themselves in a respectful manner. It was the first time she met a person like Wyatt Johnson who acted in a dominant and ferocious manner.

“I’ll give her three minutes. If she doesn’t come out by then, she won’t be the CEO’s secretary anymore.” Wyatt smiled coldly. He went there to snatch the power and status forcefully that day. How was it possible that he would be nice and cordial?

But the female receptionist just stared at Wyatt in shock. ‘Is this guy out of his mind? Doesn’t he know that Yvonne is the mysterious new CEO’s most trusted person?’

Chapter 301

“Sir, this is York Enterprise. Although I don’t know who you are, you can’t say nonsense like that. Our company doesn’t welcome people like you who are impolite. Now, please leave. If not, I’m going to call the security guard over.” The female receptionist said coldly.

Wyatt put both his hands on the reception table. He then snorted and said, “Did you just ask me to leave? You’re just a female receptionist. Who the hell are you? I asked you to go and call her over, so you’d better do it immediately. If you annoy me, I’ll make you kneel down in front of me and succumb to my wishes!”

The female receptionist’s facial expression darkened. At that moment, she said with a deep voice, “Sir, are you really here to create troubles in York Enterprise? Have you considered the consequences carefully?”

Bang!

A slap was swung at the female receptionist

Chapter 301

directly. It was so loud that it attracted everybody's attention in the lobby.

Everyone was shocked including the employees, customers and security guards.

How could there be a person who was so bold as to come to York Enterprise to create troubles?

Previously, Zack Zimmer came and flirted with the female receptionist. He was then kicked out of the company directly.

Why was that guy so bold and daring? How could he even slap the female receptionist?

However, Wyatt ignored the stupefied crowd directly. He then remained calm and said lightly, "I'll give you another chance. Don't talk nonsense here ceaselessly. If not, I'll make you kneel down in front of me now!"

The reason Wyatt went to York Enterprise was not to have some fun. He wanted to take over the entire company in a dominant manner.

Chapter 301

From that day onward, he alone decided everything in York Enterprise. The second he stepped into the company, his dominance was not to be questioned or trifled with.

Previously, he regarded York Enterprise as some kind of mighty existence. But now he was the one who decided the fate of that mighty existence. With the appointment document in his hand, how would he respect anyone from York Enterprise?

The female receptionist touched her face in disbelief. 'How dare this guy slap me!'

"You... How dare you slap me?"

Bang!

Wyatt slapped her again. He then appeared indifferent. "So what if I slapped you? If Yvonne doesn't appear in three minutes, I'll slap her too."

Chapter 302

Chapter 302

The female receptionist touched her cheek in pain. At that moment, she was so frightened by Wyatt Johnson's dominance that she did not dare to speak.

She had been the female receptionist for such a long time. It was indeed the first time she saw such an outrageously arrogant and reckless person.

"I don't want to repeat what I said just now." Wyatt said coldly. At the same time, he glanced at the security guards who came over. "If you want to suffer terribly, just come at me so long as you're able to bear the consequences!"

The security guards looked at each other. They were frightened by Wyatt's dominance, and they did not dare to speak at the moment because of the deep oppression.

"I... I'll call Miss Xavier over..."

The female receptionist dialed the contact number

Chapter 302

in Yvonne Xavier's office. Although she knew not who was the person standing before her, she knew that she had to ask Miss Xavier to come. If not, there might not be any people who could suppress him in the lobby.

After a few minutes, Yvonne appeared in the lobby. Wendy was right there by her side. They were discussing something just now. Hearing that there was someone creating troubles in the company, they went to the lobby together.

“Miss Xavier, here you are at last!”

“If you don't come now, our company will certainly be torn apart by someone else.”

Seeing the female receptionist's swollen face and how frightened and quiet the security guards were, Yvonne frowned slightly and said, “What happened? There are so many security guards here. How can anyone dare to hit you?”

“Miss Xavier, it's him! He's so arrogant and reckless. He even claimed that he wanted you to

Chapter 302

come in three minutes. If not, he wants you to kneel down before him!” The female receptionist burst into tears.

‘Did this man hit her?’

Yvonne turned around and glanced at Wyatt once, who appeared quite dominant and ferocious. She recognized him. That man was called Wyatt Johnson, and he seemed to belong to a third class family in Niumhi. How could such a person be so daring to create troubles in York Enterprise? Did he have the right to do so?

“Him? He shouldn’t be so daring, right?” Yvonne frowned slightly. York Enterprise enjoyed quite a privileged status in Niumhi now. Even if it was a top class family, they would not dare to go and create troubles there.

At that moment, Wyatt looked Yvonne up and down. After a short while, he broke into a satisfied smile and said, “She’s right. I slapped her. You don’t have to doubt it.”

Chapter 302

Wyatt's eyes brightened at that moment. After he saw Yvonne closely, he was tremendously shocked. Her beauty was so much better than those supermodels and celebrities.

Besides, the woman, who was standing beside her, was rather charming too. They looked just like two exquisite beauties there, standing together.

'It seems like the post as the CEO indeed promises a rather good fortune with women!'

Hearing that, Yvonne frowned slightly. He was just a person from a mere third class family. How did he dare to create troubles in York Enterprise. What kind of backer and right did he have?

"Wyatt, you should know that... The Johnsons won't be able to endure the consequences if you dare to casually create troubles here in York Enterprise. Isn't that right?" Yvonne took a deep breath and said coldly.

"Consequences? What kind of consequences do I

Chapter 302

have to endure?”

@chinesenovels

Chapter 303

Chapter 303

Wyatt Johnson had no intention to talk much nonsense. He threw the appointment document at Yvonne Xavier directly.

“From today onward, whatever I say, goes here in this company. I hope that this is the last time she’s being slapped. If she’s disobedient, it won’t be as simple as only a slap next time around.”

Yvonne took the document subconsciously. After she read the content of the document, she was stupefied on the spot.

It was a document which was signed by the Yorks, and its content outlined the appointment of Wyatt as the CEO of York Enterprise...

‘How... can this be possible?’

‘Wasn’t it Mr. York who just took up the post a few days ago? Besides, why did the Yorks appoint such an unknown trivial person to be the CEO? Isn’t it a

Chapter 303

joke?’

“Where did you get this document? You should know about the consequences of forging a document, right?” Yvonne said with a deep voice.

“Forging? Do I need to forge a document? You’re the CEO’s secretary. Can’t you differentiate the authenticity of this document? Or do you think that a person like me has no right to be your CEO? Unfortunately, both you and I have no right to make a decision on a thing like this. It’s only what the superiors said that counts!” Wyatt said with a faint smile.

What he said gave a fatal blow to Yvonne. Her charming body trembled slightly, and she was filled with disbelief.

Surprisingly, Wyatt was indeed appointed by the Yorks. Then what should Mr. York do then?

“Bring me to my office then.” Wyatt stretched his hand out and lifted Yvonne’s perfect chin up. He then said and smiled softly.

Chapter 303

Yvonne became stunned, so she took a few steps back. She wanted to vent her anger out, but she forced herself to stay calm. After that, she made a gesture and led the way. She said, "Please, this way. But I still need to clarify it with the superiors personally as to the authenticity of this matter."

"Whatever." Wyatt smiled faintly. Thea York was the one who arranged that. How could it be fake? That affair was true no matter how Yvonne clarified it.

Before Yvonne left, she gave a glance at Wendy Sorrell. After that, she walked into the elevator swiftly.

Wendy knew perfectly well what Yvonne meant by that. She soon gathered all of the employees who witnessed that scene in a conference room. She then said seriously, "No one is allowed to talk about what happened just now. That person may or may not be our new CEO. But before the final decision is made, you can't say any nonsense. Otherwise, none

Chapter 303

of us can afford the consequences. Do you understand?”

Everyone kept quiet because of the fear and oppression, including the female receptionist. At that moment, they could only nod ceaselessly. If that person was indeed their new CEO, they might not have a good life in the future.

In the CEO's office. Wyatt sat indifferently on the CEO's chair, which belonged to Harvey York. He then put both of his legs on the working desk casually. He looked up and down at Yvonne, smiled faintly and said, “Where's the place where we take a rest?”

“We?” Yvonne was stunned for a moment. She did not understand the meaning to Wyatt's words.

Wyatt smiled faintly.

Chapter 304

Chapter 304

Yvonne Xavier's expression turned sour. She was not a casual woman! Harvey York would have never said something like that.

However, those words coming from someone like Wyatt Johnson infuriated Yvonne.

She was barely restraining her anger as she said, "I've already contacted the York family to verify your identity, whether you are the new CEO or not.

However, the titles of CEO and secretary are merely hierarchical relationships here, so please have some respect!"

"Respect?" Wyatt smirked. 'Sometimes, subduing a person is a very exciting process—Yvonne has a temper, so it'll be interesting to make her yield.'

Wyatt suddenly stood up from his chair and slammed the office door shut.

Yvonne jumped, her heart pounding. "What do you

Chapter 304

think you're doing, Wyatt Johnson?"

"What do you think I'm doing?" Wyatt smiled creepily at Yvonne, and continued, "Didn't I just tell you? I'm free right now, and isn't this normal anyway?"

Yvonne was shocked—she did not know Wyatt was this shameless. She had already rejected his advances multiple times, but now he wanted to use force? This was not something a normal person would do!

Yvonne furiously stormed towards the office door. "Wyatt Johnson! Get out, or you'll get it!"

"Get it? Get what exactly? If I can't even handle my own secretary, what's the point of me being a CEO?" Wyatt eyed Yvonne's body and approached her hungrily.

Yvonne slapped his face, but it just made Wyatt more excited. Yvonne was worried about Wyatt's actual identity, so she hadn't slapped him that hard. Wyatt grabbed her arm, gripping her hand

Chapter 304

tightly.

Wyatt had been suppressing his desires since morning; he actually had a gorgeous woman like Cecilia Zachary in his arms, but he was not able to do anything to her. He couldn't control himself!

Slap!

Yvonne slapped Wyatt again, and he threatened her coldly, "You had better stay still, or your days of being York Enterprise's secretary are over!"

Yvonne would never waver. She had never been an ordinary subordinate for the York family, so how could she possibly be defiled by someone like Wyatt?

Chapter 305

Chapter 305

“Get away from me! Don’t touch me!”

“You’d rather submit to force than accept my request, huh?” Wyatt slapped Yvonne across her face and pulled her hair roughly.

Yvonne let out a pained cry, and Wyatt became more excited. The old witch had been tormenting him these past few days—his dignity had been thrown to the ground and stepped on over and over again.

At that moment, he felt like he had gotten his pride as a man back.

“Looks like the last CEO didn’t get it on with you, hmm? Well, I’ll be happy to take that opportunity!”

Wyatt felt so powerful that he did not care about the consequences. He was the CEO of York Enterprise, what was the worst that could happen from sleeping with a secretary?

Chapter 305

Yvonne kept struggling, and her screams echoed throughout the office.

Wendy Sorell was on her way to the office to report her progress after handling her matters at the main hall. She heard Yvonne's screams and rushed to the office, swinging open the door. She gasped at the sight before her.

“Wyatt Johnson, you bastard! Let go!”

Wendy was scared, but Yvonne had helped her in her time of need—she could not let Yvonne be defiled by the monster in front of her.

She struggled to pick up a chair, then flung it at Wyatt's back furiously. “You bastard!”

Wyatt howled in pain, collapsing to the ground. Thea York had taken up most of Wyatt's energy the past few days, so taking such a heavy hit had his head spinning.

“There's nothing wrong with me playing with my secretary, so mind your own business! Don't make

Chapter 305

me fire you!” Wyatt struggled to his feet, his features twisted in rage.

He had almost gotten his prey, but now it was gone. Wyatt was seething.

“Don’t get ahead of yourself, Wyatt Johnson, the York family has not replied yet! If your election documents turn out to be fabricated, you know the consequences.” Yvonne had regained her footing, and stood in front of Wendy protectively.

Wyatt chuckled maliciously. “You’re threatening me? I can have you killed anytime I want!”

@chinesenovels

Chapter 306

Chapter 306

“Do it then if you’re that capable! I’d like to see how powerful you actually are,” Yvonne snarled, eyes blazing with hatred for the man in front of her.

“Alright, don’t think I’ll forget the both of you! I’ll make you two pay once my identity is confirmed!” Wyatt was a little dizzy at that point, so he could not do anything else even if he wanted to. He glared at them, then left the building quickly.

In the CEO’s office, Wendy and Yvonne stared at each other blankly—they never thought that something like this could happen.

“Miss Xavier, what happened? Where’s Mr. York? Did something happen to him?”

Wendy was worried sick; Harvey had been absent for the past few days, then suddenly a new CEO had been elected. Was Harvey safe?

“The CEO should be fine,” Yvonne said hesitantly.

Chapter 306

She quickly dialed Harvey's phone, but he didn't pick up.

"What should we do?" Wendy started panicking.

Yvonne inhaled deeply, forcing herself to calm down. "Come on, let's get out of the office for now. We'll go to my apartment, it's safer there. I'll try to contact Mr. York before doing anything else."

...

Niumhi outskirts.

Harvey York's Porsche stopped at the side of the road. Harvey got out of the car casually and lit a cigarette. He waited until he had finished smoking half of it before he called out, "Come out already, what's the point of hiding?"

There were rustling noises around him, then seven or eight men with metal pipes stepped out of the shadows. They were clearly foreigners.

Harvey smiled slightly. "You must be gangsters. I assume you're from the provincial capital?"

Chapter 306

“What if we are?” A bald man who was leading the gangsters chuckled coldly. “It doesn’t matter where we came from, you only need to know one thing: we’re here to kill you. Are you going to off yourself or do you want us to do it for you?”

“You’ll finish me off?” Harvey threw back his head and laughed. “Listen, I’ll give you a chance—if you scam right now, I’ll let this slide. How does that sound?”

“Damn, Boss, is this guy crazy? He’s telling us to scam?”

“Doesn’t he know what kind of situation he’s in? I say we toy with him for a while before ending him.”

“Huh, you’re into that? Well, this pretty boy looks squeaky clean, so it might be worth a shot.”

The men surrounded Harvey menacingly.

Harvey looked like he was weak and scrawny, while the gangsters looked like they could tear him apart with their bare hands.

Chapter 306

Harvey sighed deeply. “Well, don’t say I didn’t warn you. My temper’s a lot better than it was; if this had happened a few years back, you would all be dead by now.”

“Ahahaha! I’m so scared of this kid’s threat!”

“Boss, I’ll handle this!”

“It’s my first time seeing someone more arrogant than us, this’ll be interesting!”

The group of mobsters were wearing huge smiles on their faces. The person that gave them the job had said that this man was a live-in son-in-law—a worthless sack of trash—and they could deal with him however they wanted.

‘This guy really doesn’t fear death, hmm? This’ll be fun.’

The boss gestured with his hand, and his lackeys lunged at Harvey eagerly.

Fierce battle cries soon turned to cries of pain.

Chapter 306

The boss that had been sitting on the fishing platform was stunned—all his men had ended up on the ground in under a minute, unable to even get back up. “What...”

“Boss! We’re in trouble!”

“Boss, what do we do? We can’t beat this guy!”

His men were wailing in panic, and the boss had no clue what to do. Harvey stalked towards him gracefully, and the bald man unconsciously trembled.

His ego got the better of him, and he blurted out, “How dare you touch my men? Do you want to die?!”

“Want to die? Me?” Harvey smiled widely. “Should I be apologizing then?”

Chapter 307

Chapter 307

“You...” The boss was panicking. The man in front of him was too calm! All of his men could not beat him, so what could he do on his own?

“What... What do you want?” The boss mumbled, scared for his life.

“The truth,” Harvey stated calmly. “If you tell me what I want to know, I’ll let you live. If you don’t, well, don’t blame me for what happens next.”

“Of course...” The boss had sweat dripping down his face. The young man in front of him had an aura so terrifying that he unconsciously bowed. “B... Boss! Whatever it is you want to know, I’ll tell you!”

“It was a woman who asked us to deal with you. She looked rich and only had one request: to cripple you. If you didn't behave, she said we could end your life too.”

“End my life?” Harvey chuckled. “Is she from the

Chapter 307

York family?”

“We have no idea—we only do what we’re told to get the money. But I do have a photo of her that one of my subordinates took secretly.” The boss quickly handed his phone to Harvey.

Harvey glanced at the photo. The woman looked like she was in her fifties and was somewhat familiar, but Harvey could not remember her name.

“A distant relative of the York family?” Harvey could not hold in his laughter.

‘I only left the family for three years and now even the small fries of the family want a piece of me.’

“Where is the woman headed now?” Harvey asked.

“I’m... I’m not sure... But she was with a pretty boy—she talked about giving him some sort of enterprise from Niumhi...”

The boss tried as hard as he could to remember, telling Harvey everything he knew. He was clearly scared.

Chapter 307

'Is she going for York Enterprise?' Harvey frowned. He hadn't been to the company for the past few days, did something happen there?

He wanted to call Yvonne and ask her about the company, but realized that the outskirts of the city did not have any reception.

Harvey had no time for these people. He got back into his Porsche and drove away swiftly.

"I don't care who you are or what your relationship is with the York family, but if you dare enter my turf and touch my men, don't blame me if I bite back..."

Back in the city, Harvey's cell phone finally had reception again. Yvonne called as soon as the call could go through.

"Mr. York, is everything alright? I've been calling you for a while but you didn't pick up." On the other end of the line, Yvonne sounded terrified.

"I'm fine, there was just no reception in the

Chapter 307

outskirts of the city. I just got back, did something happen in the company?”

“Yes, there was a man that came with an election document by the York family. He said he was the new CEO,” Yvonne said anxiously.

“He didn’t do anything to you, did he?” Harvey’s heart skipped a beat. Did something happen?

“No... I don’t give in that easily. But Mr. York, if he really is the new CEO, I will resign immediately.”

Yvonne tried to stay calm, but Harvey could hear her voice shaking. Rage bubbled up in him.

“It won’t matter if his documents are real or fake. Let me handle it from here—I’ll give you a proper statement once it’s settled.” Harvey ended the call, his eyes as cold as ice.

‘Whoever this person is, if he tried to be intimate with Yvonne, he’s finished. Why did he have election documents from the York family though? Are they trying to test me? Or is this what they truly

Chapter 307

wanted? No matter; I'll give a proper statement to the York family on my own.'

Harvey immediately rushed to the Platinum Hotel instead of York Enterprise, searching for Tyson Woods.

Tyson rushed to Harvey despite the hotel not being closed yet, and asked hesitantly, "Sir, I heard that something big happened in your company?"

"You knew?" Harvey frowned.

"Miss Xavier contacted me—she said she couldn't find you and asked me to do a background check on someone, but I am not exactly sure what happened ..."

"Who is that person? How's the progress?" Harvey walked into the office and sat down.

"It's done. Here are the files, have a look." Tyson respectfully handed over the documents.

Harvey opened the file and looked through the documents briefly. His eyes widened slightly in

Chapter 307

surprise.

“Wyatt Johnson?”

“Right, that’s him. He’s just an heir of a third-rate family in Niumhi, so I’m not sure why Miss Xavier wanted me to run a background check on him.

Maybe he’s the new CEO that she’s talking about?”

“Where is he now? Can you track him?” Harvey put down the documents and asked.

“Give me an hour, Sir—I’ll find him,” Tyson said assuredly. This was his specialty, and he would naturally do his best.

Chapter 308

Chapter 308

The streets of Niumhi were lively in the middle of the night following Tyson Woods' order. Hundreds of men scoured the streets, going through massive hotels, clubhouses, and entertainment venues. No matter where Wyatt Johnson was hiding, they would find him.

At that moment, Wyatt was in Cecilia Zachary's apartment.

The old hag hadn't been tossing him around today, so he excitedly went to buy a few blue pills, ready to take his frustration out on Cecilia.

However, Cecilia was not rushing anything—she had prepared a nice candlelight dinner, and the two were enjoying their food and being flirty with each other.

Wyatt was a little impatient, but in his eyes, Cecilia was like a mouse that was already caught in his trap.

Chapter 308

“Oh Cecilia, how is it that I feel so comfortable around you?” Wyatt was leaning on the couch, his eyes half-closed in bliss as Cecilia gave him a head massage.

Having this goddess of a woman give him a massage like a humble servant was truly heavenly.

Cecilia was a bit confused, but she still gave him a coy smile. “Since you’re so comfortable, how are you going to repay me?”

Wyatt smirked at her. “Don’t worry; if you can make me happy, I will treat you well. Come with me to my company tomorrow. From now on, you are my secretary in York Enterprise—is serving only me with thousands under you enough to satisfy you?”

Her body trembled in excitement. She had met the CEO of York Enterprise’s secretary, Yvonne Xavier, so she knew the authority of the position. At that point, only the thought of all that power and glory was on her mind.

Chapter 308

'I didn't know he was capable of this, but even if he's not my type, following him around might be good for me!'

Cecilia's pupils dilated, and she bit her lip before kissing Wyatt on the cheek. "CEO, I'm definitely willing..."

Boom!

Right before the two could become more intimate, the apartment doors were kicked open. Wyatt and Cecilia almost jumped off the couch in shock.

Soon, loads of men that clearly lived on the streets poured into the apartment and surrounded Wyatt and Cecilia.

Wyatt unconsciously trembled, but forced himself to calm down after remembering his position.

"What are you all here for? Money?"

Chapter 309

Chapter 309

The crowd stepped aside to let Tyson Woods in, and he stalked in menacingly. He glanced at Wyatt and laughed.

“Yeah, we do. How about you give us a few million dollars for pocket change?”

“I was joking and you thought I was being serious? You dare come to me for money? Who do you think I am?” Wyatt narrowed his eyes at them. It was easier to negotiate if all they wanted was money. The others should know about his identity, so he doubted they would dare touch him with his new status as the CEO of York Enterprise.

“I don’t care who you are! If you don’t hand over the money, I’ll break your bones! You figure it out on your own,” Tyson growled, and kicked a coffee table which broke into half.

“Ah!” Cecilia let out a frightened shriek, her body

Chapter 309

trembling.

“Can it! Make another sound and I’ll tear your mouth apart!” Tyson glared at Cecilia icily.

Cecilia’s face instantly turned white and she quickly shut her mouth.

Wyatt had peed his pants after Tyson’s display of brute force. Whatever position he had didn’t matter at this point as he kneeled, his head so low it almost touched the ground.

“This... Boss... I don’t have that much money on me right now... Tomorrow! I’ll bring you the money tomorrow, if it’s okay with you?”

Tears and snot were dripping down Wyatt’s face—he was close enough to lick Tyson’s shoes at this point.

Looking at this pitiful excuse of a man crying and kneeling in front of him, Tyson felt slightly guilty.

‘Did Harvey really need this many men to find this piece of trash?’

Chapter 309

However, since Harvey had asked for it, Tyson would not question him.

Tyson kicked Wyatt viciously, sending him rolling across the floor, then sneered, “Tomorrow? You think I have the time to wait for you until tomorrow?”

“Boss, please, just until tomorrow! I’d have to wait for office hours even if I wanted to withdraw the money from the bank, right?” Wyatt sobbed, trying to convince Tyson.

“Please don't worry, I'm the CEO of York Enterprise. I have a lot of money, so I won't miss a single dime for you...”

Tyson rolled his eyes. ‘How dare this piece of trash say that he’s the CEO of York Enterprise? Is he dreaming?’

“The CEO of York Enterprise, what a title.” A familiar voice echoed in Wyatt’s ears.

Wyatt could not believe his eyes when he looked up.

Chapter 309

'Harvey York?! The worthless live-in son-in-law
Harvey York?!'

Cecilia was also astonished. How could he be here?

@chinesenovels

Chapter 310

Chapter 310

“Harvey York... Why is a worthless piece of trash like you here?” Wyatt Johnson snarled.

Harvey got cut off by Tyson before he could even open his mouth. “Sir York is my boss, disrespect him again and I’ll make sure you never walk again!”

Wyatt froze. That worthless trash was someone’s boss? ‘How is this possible? Is this some sort of sick joke? Were these people hired by Harvey to act and scare us?’

Wyatt leaped to his feet furiously and pointed at Harvey.

“Some sort of live-in son-in-law you are! How dare you get people to scare us?! Do you know who I am? I’m the CEO of York Enterprise! The Zimmer family will go bankrupt because of you tomorrow! You’ll pay for this!”

Cecilia also stood up and glared at Harvey. “I’ll tell

Chapter 310

Mandy all about this and make her throw you out of the family—you won't even have a spot to beg for food.”

After seeing Harvey, Wyatt and Cecilia naturally regained their egos tenfold.

In their eyes, Harvey was nothing but a live-in son-in-law—anybody could step on him. Who in their right mind would be scared of a live-in son-in-law like him?

Harvey looked at Wyatt condescendingly. “If the York family sent this piece of trash to test me, they are really underestimating me.”

“Test you? You think the York family wants to test a useless person like you? I'll beat you to death! How dare you scare me like that?!”

Wyatt furiously walked up to Harvey and threw a punch at him.

Harvey didn't even flinch as he kicked Wyatt.

Bam!

Chapter 310

Wyatt's body crashed into a wall, and he slid to the ground, groaning in pain. "Harvey York! How dare you hit me?! A live-in son-in-law like you dares to hit me?!"

"You think having some documents makes you the CEO of York Enterprise? Are you dreaming?" Harvey laughed coldly.

Wyatt smirked when he remembered that he had Aunt York backing him. "Who in Niumhi dares to touch me when I have her covering for me? How dare he hit me? I'll make his life a living hell!"

"Just you wait, Harvey, you don't even know who's backing me! Offending me is nothing, but offending the person covering for me..." Wyatt trailed off, grinning savagely.

"What person? Isn't she just a regular fifty-year-old woman? Looks like you must be her little precious," Harvey said mockingly.

After hearing this, Cecilia froze. 'Wyatt Johnson is a

Chapter 310

pretty boy kept by an old lady?’

“You know about it? That’s fine, I won’t have to hide it anymore then! My Aunt York is from the Yorks in South Light. I’m her sweetheart — if you dare touch me, she will take your life!”

Wyatt raised his head proudly. There was no way that Harvey would lay a finger on him after this; even the Zimmers had to obey whatever Aunt York wanted. Harvey was nothing to him.

“Try it! Lay a finger on me again!” Wyatt arrogantly tried to provoke Harvey once more.

Meanwhile, Tyson was speechless. ‘Was this man kept inside for too long? Has he gone mad?’

‘Provoking Harvey under such circumstances, does he not fear death?’

“As you wish,” Harvey said lightly as he aimed another kick at Wyatt, almost breaking his bones.

Wyatt was once again rolling on the ground and wailing in pain, screaming about how Thea York

Chapter 310

would get her revenge on him. It certainly was a pretty boy look.

Cecilia was shocked. She could not believe that a man that had promised her riches and glory was just a little pretty boy, and a worthless sack of trash at that. 'I even almost gave my body to him, how disgusting...'

Harvey was also a bit speechless. Despite being useless, Wyatt could still act and sound quite stern. Yvonne and the others must have been shocked by Wyatt intimidating them with his connections.

"Get them back to the Platinum Hotel," Harvey calmly said.

Tyson issued instructions and someone went to carry Wyatt out of the apartment soon after. "Sir York, next..."

"The real show hasn't even started yet, this is just the beginning," Harvey said cryptically.

"Sir!" Tyson did not ask anything further. Since the

Chapter 310

show hadn't started yet, he might as well keep watching.

"That woman..." Tyson saw Cecilia sitting on the ground dumbfounded and requested instructions.

'The woman knows too much. I should just kill her for him and save us the trouble.'

"I'll deal with it," Harvey stated. "Cecilia is one of Mandy's best friends, I can't just kill her.'

@chinesenovels

Chapter 311

Chapter 311

At that moment, Cecilia was sitting on the ground, frozen in shock. The woman had always been vain, so she was a bit aware of the situation.

‘Harvey York really was their boss. Wasn’t the one in the lead respectful towards him too? How is that possible? He’s just a worthless live-in son-in-law!’

‘For the past three years, whenever I would go to Mandy’s house, this piece of filth would always be washing feet or the restroom. I could even tell the filth to wash my dirty shoes and socks that I didn’t want to wash. But... I can’t believe that he’s a gangster boss...’

This incident had really shocked Cecilia. Now that she knew his identity, would Harvey end her life here?

Cecilia was terrified for her life. These people that lived on the streets were cruel and brutal—if they

Chapter 311

really wanted to do something, nobody would even know if she suddenly disappeared.

“Harvey... Sir York...” Cecilia kneeled in front of Harvey and hugged his legs, sobbing hysterically.

“I was wrong... I was truly wrong...” Cecilia was ashamed to no end. She did not think that one day, she would have to kneel in front of this live-in son-in-law and beg for his forgiveness while hugging his legs.

Harvey smiled and asked casually, “Did you not just say that you’ll let Mandy force me out of the family —not even giving me a spot to beg for food?”

“I was wrong! I was truly wrong!” Cecilia was trembling.

“I’m begging you, for Mandy’s sake, please let me go! I don’t want to die... I won’t say a word of what happened tonight, your secret’s safe with me! I swear! I promise!”

“Promise?” Harvey calmly asked. “How can you

Chapter 311

guarantee it?”

“I... I...” Cecilia bit her lip. “Master, from today onwards, you are my master. I am merely your little dog, and I won’t say anything about this. I’ll heed my master’s call...”

“Woof woof,” Cecilia quietly barked twice.

Harvey was shocked—where did all of Cecilia’s dignity go? He didn’t even ask for it but Cecilia had barked on her own.

Cecilia’s face was now crimson red.

She used to despise Harvey York to the point that he disgusted her, but right now, she had just thrown away all of her dignity in front of him.

“I’ll let this slide since I don’t have this kind of perverted hobby, but remember—if anybody finds out about what happened today, I’ll make your life a living hell.”

Harvey shook his head and walked away. He had no time for her.

Chapter 311

“Yes, of course,” Cecilia answered quickly, “Please rest assured, Master. I won’t say a word about today!”

Harvey staggered as he was about to step out of the apartment. ‘This woman is already in the role, isn’t she?’

Harvey had business to attend to, so he just hurried off.

...

On the second morning, at the entrance of York Enterprise. A Bentley with a license plate from the provincial capital was parked in front of the building.

Thea York got out of her car, frowning. Looking at the office building, she immediately scowled.

‘That pretty boy—how dare he not serve me the other night, right after becoming CEO? Surely he hasn’t turned over a new leaf just by this, right?’

Looks like I’ll just have to let him know who’s the

Chapter 311

boss here.'

Thea York brought a group of bodyguards with her and walked into the office building, but security guards saw them and held them back.

Harvey had gone back to his company the other night and prepared everything accordingly—even swapping the company's security guards to Tyson Woods' men for the time being, just for Thea's arrival.

"A good dog does not block one's path! Scram!"
One of Thea's bodyguards sneered.

"Do you have any idea on who this lady is? She is nobility from the York family—even your CEO will have to kneel in front of her. Do you realize the consequences if you keep blocking her path?"

Tyson Woods, who was leading the security team, walked towards them while smiling. He bowed slightly when he reached them.

"You must be the nobility from the provincial

Chapter 311

capital. The CEO already told us about your arrival, but he has some appointments to deal with for the time being. The CEO's secretary will take care of you for now.”

“A day of being CEO and he's already showing off?! Tell him to come here this instant!”

Thea York was as cold as ice—she did not know that Wyatt Johnson was being held captive by Harvey York. She thought that the so-called CEO was still the ignorant pretty boy Wyatt Johnson.

Thea angrily walked towards the elevator. Behind her, Tyson smiled and dialled Harvey York's number.

Chapter 312

Chapter 312

At the CEO's office.

Yvonne Xavier and Wendy Sorrell were both seated quietly. When they heard the door being pushed open, they stood up at the same time.

Standing before them was an old woman. Yvonne and Wendy were both a little nervous as the woman's aura was quite intimidating. Her stern presence was not like any normal person's, and dominated the entire room.

Yvonne who came from an established background was frozen to the spot, while Wendy who was from a normal family did not dare say a word.

Thea York glared at Yvonne and Wendy. The CEO's secretaries were quite cute; no wonder her kept man, Wyatt Johnson, did not come back home last night.

“Who are you? This is the CEO's office. How can

Chapter 312

you just casually walk in?” Yvonne calmed herself down and asked, raising an eyebrow.

Thea eyed Yvonne disdainfully. “What right does a lil’ b*tch like you have to ask who I am? Ask your CEO to come out and see me!”

When Yvonne heard her words, her brows furrowed. What had happened in the past two days?

Wyatt had suddenly turned up yesterday, pretending to be the CEO. Today, this domineering woman had come over, and was being rude.

What was her reason for coming here?

“The CEO has some matters to attend to and will only return later. However, I’m his secretary. If you have any business with him, you can tell me. I’ll pass the message to him for you,” Yvonne said after hesitating for a while.

Thea smiled coldly and straightened. She took slow strides toward Yvonne and stood before her.

Without saying a word, she lifted her hand and

Chapter 312

slapped Yvonne's face.

“Who do you think you are? Do you even have the right to speak to me? Make him return immediately, or else, you'll have to kneel before me! I'll have you kneel until he comes back here!”
Thea hissed.

This lil' b*tch deserved to die for hooking up with Wyatt!

Wendy was so frightened that she did not even dare to breathe too loudly. Although she wanted to protect Yvonne, this woman was completely different from Wyatt. Her aura was so intimidating that she could feel her whole body turning weak. She felt utterly drained.

“Yvonne, perhaps we should ask the CEO to come, since only he can handle this. I'm afraid that we both...” Wendy laughed bitterly. They both were just two weak women. They may have the determination, but they lacked the strength.

Yvonne didn't flinch. She did not know this person;

Chapter 312

how could she put Harvey in danger like that? She gritted her teeth and growled, “Who do you think you are? This is our company. You sure have guts to walk in here so arrogantly!”

Thea sneered, “Niumhi is a small city, and York Enterprise is just a tiny company, but the staff here have the guts to speak to me like this. Are you looking for death?”

“Do you think you would really dare to kill someone here?” Yvonne replied boldly.

Thea was about to slap her again, but Yvonne blocked her in time. “I respect you as a senior and an older person, so I won’t be calculative with you. However, you’re just being greedy! What’s your reason for that?”

Thea laughed. Greedy? All she did was hit a staff from York Enterprise. Did she need a reason?

These servants and low-class people were not even comparable to dogs, in her opinion.

“It looks like I need to teach you a lesson, or else

Chapter 312

you will never understand the difference between night and day...” Thea pulled her hand away and ordered, “Make her kneel!”

One of the bodyguards stepped towards Yvonne and demanded, “Get on your knees!”

“I refuse! What can you possibly do to me?” Yvonne held her head high, completely unfazed. How could she kneel with her status?

The bodyguard emotionlessly shoved Yvonne’s head down while jabbing her in her stomach.

Yvonne was trained in self-defense, but her opponent was a professional bodyguard. She held her aching stomach, feeling the pressure from the bodyguard’s hit. Finally, she helplessly knelt on the ground.

Thea laughed in delight as she walked up to Yvonne and said, “Didn’t you think you were so great earlier? Didn’t you say that you refused? Why are you on your knees now?”

Yvonne looked up, her face filled with rage. “I kneel

Chapter 312

for the sake of an old b*tch like you since you probably don't have much longer to live!"

Anger surged in Thea and she slapped Yvonne's face again and screeched, "This b*tch really wants to die! How dare you snatch an old lady's man away? You even dare curse me to die?"

@chinesenovels

Chapter 313

Chapter 313

“I don’t know what rubbish your man is made of but don’t you worry, I’ve no interest in competing with a dominatrix!” Although Yvonne’s lips were bleeding from the beating, she did not hold back.

At that moment, Wendy Sorrell knew she had to step in, or Yvonne might be beaten to death right there and then. She did not dare fight back, and could only rush toward Yvonne and stand in front of her. She said lightly, “Miss Xavier, please don’t say anymore. Let’s wait for the CEO to return. You cannot always bear the burden by yourself, he’s the CEO, after all...”

“You’re protecting her and yet you claim that you’re not snatching my man away?” Thea York laughed frostily then turned to look at Wendy. “You kneel down too, you lil’ pig, or else I’ll teach you a lesson too!”

Wendy felt conflicted, but when she saw Yvonne in

Chapter 313

pain, she had no choice but to kneel. If she continued to be stubborn, she would end up like Yvonne.

Thea was very pleased to see the two women who had snatched her man away on their knees.

Did that kept man seriously think that he could escape from her grasp? Did he think that he could get whatever he wanted, whenever he wanted, after becoming the CEO? He had to understand that once he became her plaything, he would forever stay as her plaything. He would always be under her command.

“So what have the both of you decided? Are you prepared to give your CEO a call?” Thea drawled, pulling out a paper towel to wipe her hands.

Yvonne’s expression was icy, and it was Wendy who spoke up this time. “Hey, old woman, our CEO’s no ordinary person. Are you not afraid to bear the consequences for treating us this way?”

Thea laughed loudly like someone had just told her

Chapter 313

a good joke. “Not an ordinary person? Of course he isn’t! How could my kept man be an ordinary person?”

Yvonne and Wendy exchanged glances. The CEO was this old b*tch’s kept man? How could that be?

Wendy felt like vomiting just thinking about it.

“I can tell that the both of you are still infatuated with my man by just looking at your reactions!”

Thea scoffed and ordered her bodyguards, “beat them up until they’re unrecognizable. I would like to see how they flirt with other men in the future with faces like that!”

The bodyguard did not say a word and just gave Wendy a few punches. Wendy curled up on the floor, sobbing in pain. She had never experienced anything like this before.

Yvonne, on the other hand, withstood the punches without making a sound.

Thea looked at Yvonne and cruelly ordered her

Chapter 313

bodyguard to hit her more. She did not believe that she was that strong after only spending a night with the CEO.

“Stop it! Stop it!” Wendy could not take it anymore. If they continued, Yvonne’s face would be disfigured for life. “I’ll ask the CEO to return! I’ll call him!”

Thea smiled in satisfaction. “Tell him to come back now! I want him to personally wreck the both of you later. Let’s see if he dares to find other women behind my back next time!”

“CEO, where are you? Something’s happened,” Wendy got through Harvey York’s number and mumbled.

“What happened?” Harvey was filled with doubt. He had just picked up Tyson Woods’ call and was in the middle of something else. How could trouble be brewing in the company already?

“Miss Xavier has been beaten up. The person asked you to come back, or else...”

Chapter 313

Harvey's heart sank. Wyatt Johnson's old woman had come. However, he never imagined that she would immediately wreak havoc in York Enterprise.

After hanging up, Harvey drove fast and soon arrived at the company's building.

When he entered the CEO's office and saw Yvonne and Wendy kneeling before the old woman with bruised faces, Harvey's murderous intent overwhelmed the entire office.

Harvey walked over to Yvonne with a grim face and drew in a deep breath.

How dare she hit Yvonne? She was his secretary, and yet this old woman dared to beat her up?

Thea was shocked to the core when she saw Harvey walk in. She eyed Harvey for a long time before furrowing her brows. "What's going on? Did I not ask people to take care of you? How is it that you're not dead?"

Harvey's lips curved upwards into a frosty smile,

Chapter 313

and he sneered, “Old b*tch, I don’t care who sent you here, but you’ve pushed me too far.”

“What?” Thea thought she knew Harvey’s identity. “You were kicked out of the York family three years ago, what are you talking about? Although I don’t know why you’re not dead yet, you should kneel before me too!”

@chinesenovels

Chapter 314

Chapter 314

“Do you think that you’re in the capital?” Harvey York spoke icily. “Do you think that this place is just like the York family where you can play tricks and bully others?”

“Oh? Isn’t it?” Thea York’s eyes were brimming with contempt. “Even if this is not the city, you’re just trash that’s being thrown away by the family. Do you think that you can win against me?”

Harvey glanced at her bodyguards and scoffed, “Do you think that this rubbish you brought here can beat me?”

Thea mocked, “Harvey, I heard that you’ve become the live-in son-in-law of some Zimmer family. Don’t blame me for not warning you. If you dare make a move, I’ll make the whole Zimmer family pay for your sins!”

“Also, since you’re still alive, I would like to say

Chapter 314

this to your face: York Enterprise belongs to me. This is my present to that dog of mine. If you dare walk in here next time, I'll make other people break both your legs!"

Her dog?

Yvonne Xavier and Wendy Sorrell looked at each other. They seemed to understand the situation a little better.

The showoff who came yesterday, Wyatt Johnson, was the real kept man of this old b*tch!

Had she even sent people to look for him? What was her reason for even coming here? How could she casually spew nonsense that she was giving York Enterprise away as a present?

Her arrogance clearly showed that no one in Niumhi was worthy in her eyes.

Was she really that great?

"Do you understand what I'm saying?" Thea sneered.

Chapter 314

“Are you dreaming on a bright day like this?”

Harvey bit out, his eyes filled with rage.

“Oh? It looks like you’re ready to fight back!

Although I don’t know why you’re still alive, do you really think you have the strength to fight back?”

Thea clapped her hands disdainfully, and her bodyguards walked towards Harvey.

Harvey raised an eyebrow and smiled. “I think I know what’s going on now. Thea, you’re talking about the dog that Belle York is keeping, right?

Belle reluctantly passed this company to me, so she must be quite unhappy about it. Are you here to test me now?”

“Miss Belle? You worthless piece of trash, do you need Miss Belle to come and face you?” Thea heaved a sigh. “Although I don’t know what the family head was thinking when he gave the company to you, I want this company now. I just need to say the word to get it.”

Harvey replied, “It looks like Yonathan York does

Chapter 314

not know what you're doing. What can you do about it since this is his order? He lowered his voice to beg me once, and he can do it again!"

Thea sneered out loud after hearing Harvey's words. "Do you even know what status the family head has? He's a god in South Light. The earth trembles with every step he takes. You don't even have the right to meet such an important figure and yet you're blowing your own horn now! Did all of you hear that? This b*stard insulted the family head. Take care of him! Be careful not to beat him to death too quickly though, take your time and have fun."

Her bodyguards moved forward at the same time, but before they could make a move, Harvey attacked first. His speed was frightening.

Wendy was utterly stunned. Was the CEO really this skilled?

Yvonne, on the other hand, was completely unfazed. She had followed Harvey for three years,

Chapter 314

and she knew what her CEO was capable of.

In her eyes, Harvey was not the live-in son-in-law and the worthless piece of trash people said he was.

He was a true low-profile saint!

When his power was awakened, he would show a tremendous amount of strength. What was there to be afraid of?

Thea's confident expression was replaced with one of complete shock.

Her bodyguards had all been to war before and she had handpicked the crème de la crème of the lot of them. Their skills were undoubtedly excellent.

However, Harvey had hit each of them swiftly, leaving them unconscious on the ground. They did not even have any strength left to fight back.

Thea looked fearful for the first time that day. She was paler than death. She thought that the reason the people she sent to deal with Harvey were unsuccessful was due to an accident. She did not

Chapter 314

give it much thought then.

“You...” Thea looked at Harvey in disbelief. How could this be? How could this trash who had been expelled from the York family be this great?

If he was so great, why did he not fight back three years ago? Why was he driven out like a dead dog?

What Thea knew about the expelled heir of the York family crumbled to pieces in that instant. Her heart pounded, and she could not calm herself down.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 315

Chapter 315

“Are you wondering why I have such skills?”

Harvey smirked.

Thea York was shocked to the core and collapsed on the sofa in a disheveled heap. Her breathing quickened as she asked, “How could this be?”

“It’s simple, really. If I didn’t have these skills, I would not only have been driven out three years ago, I would be dead. Do you understand?” Harvey said slowly.

Thea’s eyes widened. She had not known why Harvey had managed to stay alive three years ago, but now she knew.

The York family would usually kill an abandoned heir, without a doubt. Why would they allow him to be a live-in son-in-law? It was a hidden danger for them.

However, this abandoned heir could not be properly

Chapter 315

dealt with. Could the York family not even take his life?

Under these circumstances, would the family not have planted a trap at the very least?

“Harvey... I admit that I looked down on you.

However, so what if you have some skills? In this age, we don't look at great fighting skills anymore. No matter how strong you are and how fast your fists can be, can you beat the speed of a gun?” Thea drew in a deep breath and tried to calm herself. “No matter what skills you have, the York family has countless ways to kill you without leaving a trace!”

Harvey smiled and said, “Is one of their tactics to send an old b*tch to come and bother me? If that's the case, I can only say that the York family's standards have plummeted.”

Thea gritted her teeth and barked, “So what? You'd need to kill me in the end! Do you dare kill me?”

“What are you talking about, you old b*tch? Killing is against the law.” Harvey pulled out his phone.

Chapter 315

Soon, Tyson Woods was dragging Wyatt Johnson into the CEO's office.

“My baby, why have you...” Thea saw Wyatt’s discolored nose and swollen face. Her heart was aching so much that she found it hard to breathe. He was her man, after all. How could they hit his handsome face until this state?

When Wyatt saw Thea, he thought he was finally being saved. With his face drenched in tears, he said, “My baby, sweetheart, you’ve finally come. Quick, get someone to cripple this live-in-son-in-law. He had the audacity to make others beat me up. You must avenge me. You must make him regret living!”

Wyatt fell to the ground and groveled, clinging onto Thea’s legs. It was quite comical but nauseating to watch.

Everyone knew that he was a kept man, but they did not expect him to sink to this level.

Thea patted Wyatt’s back like she was comforting a

Chapter 315

hurt child. “Don’t you worry, I’ll avenge you for sure. My baby, this is all my fault. I should have come with you yesterday to claim this broken company. You’ve been wronged.”

“I even thought that you went out to play with other women last night. I was thinking of teaching you a lesson. It’s all my fault!”

After saying this, Thea gave herself a few slaps, showing her love for Wyatt.

This scene was quite moving. They looked like forbidden lovers who were reunited after being apart.

It was a pity that Thea was old enough to be Wyatt’s grandmother. The relationship was quite nauseating no matter how one looked at it.

“Harvey, my darling has come! You better kneel and apologize, or else, I’ll destroy the Zimmer family!” Wyatt stood up and glared at Harvey resentfully.

Thea’s presence emboldened Wyatt. So long as she

Chapter 315

was around, he could do anything he wanted in Niumhi, and did not need to be afraid of anyone.

In fact, Wyatt thought that Harvey would not dare to do anything in front of Thea.

A worthless piece of trash would always be a worthless piece of trash. How could he possibly remain stubborn in front of her?

“Harvey, I’m not afraid to tell you that Wyatt will be my live-in husband in the future. You should be calling him ‘uncle’ based on his status! If you dare to beat him up, the York family will not let you go!” Thea stood up and protected Wyatt.

Uncle?

Live-in husband?

Harvey almost burst out laughing. This b*tch was so old that half her body was already in a coffin, what live-in husband was she talking about? Had this old woman’s brain gone haywire?

“I was planning to not touch him anymore, but you

Chapter 315

disgusted me with the word 'uncle'. It looks like I'll have to beat him up in front of you now. How does that sound?" Harvey smiled slightly and walked towards Wyatt.

Thea's bodyguards had all been beaten up by Harvey. All she could do was protect Wyatt by herself.

However, Wyatt had not figured out the situation yet. He only thought that Harvey was going to kneel before Thea.

Wyatt stepped forward confidently and sneered, "Hey, trash, get down on your knees and grovel before your uncle. I might consider letting you live!"

Chapter 316

Chapter 316

Harvey York smiled cruelly as he grabbed Wyatt Johnson's neck, lifting him up with one hand. He snarled softly, "Do you not understand the situation? Do you think that this old b*tch can really protect you?"

Harvey flung him away roughly.

Thud!

Two of Wyatt's teeth fell out, and he squealed like a pig who was being slaughtered. However, this was the CEO's exclusive floor. No one else was around aside from them.

Thea York's heart clenched at the sight, and she quickly tugged on Harvey's arm. "Let go of him, Harvey. He is my precious sweetheart. If you dare hurt him, I'll make sure that you'll end up not having a body to bury!"

Harvey kicked her and Thea was sent crashing to

Chapter 316

the ground. However, Thea refused to give up. She hugged Harvey's calf and held on. "Let go of him! Let go of him!"

Harvey smiled frostily. He loosened his left hand and hit Wyatt's belly with his fist.

Wyatt wailed loudly, his whole body curled up like a fetus. He was in such excruciating pain that sweat covered his whole body. He felt like he was losing feeling in his stomach.

Thea let go of Harvey's leg and quickly staggered towards Wyatt's side, looking heartbroken. "Wyatt, Wyatt, are you alright?"

"Baby, you need to help me kill him! Help me kill him!" Wyatt kept crying.

Thea was seething. How dare Harvey harm her baby?! However, there was no one around for her to order. How could she face an opponent like Harvey?

"Harvey! I'm your aunt, for goodness' sake. Do you not feel any guilt for what you've done? You're

Chapter 316

being completely unreasonable!” Thea’s tone was rife with hatred.

“Aunt? Unreasonable?” Harvey scoffed. “What great relatives I have. You used to eat my food, drink my wine, and trail behind me to indulge in life’s greatest pleasures.”

“What happened after that? Three years ago, my so-called relatives casually decided to kick me out of the York family. My own parents were sent to Africa and can never come back to this country for the rest of their lives. Three years ago, why did you not think that you were my aunt?” Harvey asked emotionlessly.

Thea gritted her teeth and said, “Harvey, I was not the one against you three years ago. I’m as helpless as you. If I didn’t agree to their decision, I would have had a worse end than you!”

“I understand.” Harvey nodded slowly. “You’re helpless too. I’ll consider that and give you a chance. Tell me who sent you to Niumhi and I’ll let

Chapter 316

your baby go. How about that?”

Thea could not help but tremble at Harvey's words. Her face was contorted in fear. It was obvious that the person was more frightening than Harvey by miles.

Thea calmed down and drew in a deep breath. “No one instructed me to come. I only came to Niumhi to support my lil' baby. Harvey, let's not continue this fruitless talk. Kill me if you dare!”

It was clear that Thea still had some confidence left in her. She thought that Harvey would not dare to kill her. She was, after all, a member of the York family. She could be beaten up and insulted by him, but if he killed her, the York family would not sit by and ignore her death.

It did not matter what trump card Harvey had at that point. He was doomed for sure.

“What makes you think that you deserve to dirty my hands? Do you qualify?” Harvey mocked her.

Thea shuddered at Harvey's expression. She was

Chapter 316

not afraid of being killed by him, but his poker face was downright terrifying.

Thea had seen many people from all walks of life, but he had her drenched in cold sweat. Finally, she could not bear the suspense any longer and asked, “What are you planning to do?”

“Don’t worry, I’m not interested in your worthless life. However, you need to offer an explanation for what happened yesterday and today.” Harvey’s expression was cold.

“Explanation? All I did was give her a few slaps. If you're so heartbroken about it, I can give you two slaps too.” Thea narrowed her eyes. She felt like she had to surrender.

“I told you: you don’t qualify,” Harvey said disdainfully, then looked at Wyatt who was akin to a dead dog. “Don’t play dead there. Since this woman is your most beloved, why don’t you beat her up too? She hit Yvonne a few times earlier, so I want you to return the favor ten times more. If you

Chapter 316

restrain yourself or hit her less than expected, I'll ask Tyson Woods to do the beating instead.”

The choice offered was to be beaten up by Wyatt or a built man like Tyson. Thea knew which option was the better one. She was more than willing to endure a few slaps if that could solve the conflict that day.

“Hit me! Hit me with force!” Thea gritted her teeth and said to Wyatt.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 317

Chapter 317

Wyatt Johnson was her kept man. He had been ruthlessly tortured by Thea for the past few days until he had turned haggard. He did not even dare to raise his voice in front of her, how could he lay a finger on her now?

However, if he did not hit her, Tyson Woods would beat her to a pulp.

“Your strength must be to Yvonne Xavier’s satisfaction. If she’s not happy with it, then we do not count that slap. You’ll need to take note of that when you beat her,” Harvey York casually reminded Wyatt.

Wyatt trembled as he stood up. He looked at Harvey, then turned to Thea. He could not bear to hit her after he had raised his hand.

Thea closed her eyes and yelled, “Wyatt, if you dare let me be hit a second time, I’ll abandon you!”

Chapter 317

Wyatt gritted his teeth. He had been her kept man for so long. He sucked up to this old woman and allowed her to disgrace him. He had lost his dignity long ago, but a fire had been lit in his heart for the past two days.

He gritted his teeth and slapped her.

Slap!

Wyatt slapped Thea so hard that she turned around before falling to the ground.

He was quite satisfied with that slap. It was an indescribable satisfaction!

When Wyatt saw Thea getting up, he gave her another slap.

This one made Thea quite giddy. Her cheeks were tingling in pain and her face was swollen.

“Not bad. Keep hitting her. Don’t stop until I tell you to do so,” Harvey commended lightly.

Wyatt did not dare say anything. He could only fight

Chapter 317

his fear and continue to slap Thea.

Slap! Slap! Slap!

The dozens of slaps that Thea received had long ruined her makeup. Her face was so swollen that she did not look quite human anymore.

Yvonne who was watching from the back could not stand it anymore. She was afraid that he would hit her to death. She raised an eyebrow and said coolly, "CEO, that's enough."

Harvey nodded and looked at Tyson.

"Did you hear that? That's enough." Tyson kicked Wyatt from behind, causing him to fall to the ground on all fours.

Wyatt kept mum but smiled in relief.

When Harvey saw that, he murmured, "Not bad, I'm quite pleased. Now, both of you have to crawl out of this office, then I'll let this matter go."

Thea's touched her swollen face gingerly. Did he

Chapter 317

want her to crawl out? How could she do such a thing with her status?

Before she could say anything, Wyatt crawled forward and said quickly, "Baby, since our CEO's being magnanimous, we should just crawl out..."

Wyatt was too scared to be beaten up by Tyson again, so he would use any method he could to leave this place.

Thea's heart warmed, but she paled when she saw Harvey's cold expression. Harvey still had the flair of the heir of York Enterprise.

His image from three years ago had been replaced by this terrifying new image. Thea knelt slowly, dazed.

Her face was red with shame as she gradually crawled toward the door. Wyatt followed her from behind with a bruised face.

When both of them had crawled to the door, Harvey called out, "Help me to pass on a message, would

Chapter 317

you? Tell the person behind this that if anyone from the York family dares to take even half a step into Niumhi, I will break their legs. Also, if I hear any gossip about me, I'll land more punches on this kept man of yours.”

The CEO's office door slammed shut with a bang.

Thea trembled as she tried to stand up. Her face filled with terror when she left the building, hopping to her Bentley like a rabbit.

She heaved a sigh once she sat in the car, then turned and kicked Wyatt. “You trash! Why did I keep such trash like you! You'd crawl just because that b*stard asked you to?”

“Aunt Thea, if we did not crawl, he would not let us go.” Wyatt was about to burst into tears. He felt wronged when he saw Thea's boiling anger.

She understood that well, but she could not accept that she had to crawl out of Harvey's place due to her arrogance. Her kept man had even almost crippled her face from the beating.

Chapter 317

She kicked Wyatt a few more times and angrily chided, "You useless trash. From now on, you'll sit obediently at home. If you dare shame me again, I'll break both your legs!"

Meanwhile, Harvey personally sent Yvonne and Wendy to Niumhi Hospital.

Ella Graves felt curious when she saw the two women by his side.

What was up with Harvey? He had so many beautiful women by his side and every one of them had been beaten up? What was going on?

Chapter 318

Chapter 318

After Ella Graves' thorough checkup, Yvonne Xavier's injuries were determined to not be that serious. She just needed to rest for ten to fifteen days and she would fully recover.

Wendy Sorrell's wounds were not serious either. Ella estimated that she would only need three days of rest.

However, they both would not be able to go to work for sure. They needed to recuperate at home.

Yvonne agreed that she and Wendy should rest and allow their wounds to heal. Harvey would need to personally take care of York Enterprise's matters for the time being.

One week later, Wendy came back to work. Yvonne still needed a few more days of rest.

Wendy somewhat understood Yvonne's tasks, so

Chapter 318

under Yvonne's instructions, she temporarily took over her job.

In the CEO's office, Harvey was looking at some documents when Wendy carefully knocked on the door and entered. She handed him an invitation card and said, "CEO, the Naiswell family from the capital will be organizing an antique fair here in Niumhi. Rumor has it that it's Master Naiswell himself who's hosting this. This is the invitation that they have sent over. Would you like to take part in it?"

Harvey was stunned. Did Rosalie Naiswell not say that they were returning to the capital in a few days? Why would they suddenly organize something like an antique fair?

After Wendy left the office, Harvey gave Rosalie a call.

"Miss Naiswell, why would your family suddenly want to organize an antique fair here in Niumhi?"

Harvey asked curiously.

Chapter 318

On the other end of the line, Rosalie was nervous at finally receiving Harvey's phone call. Her heart was pounding.

'Did he ignore me because I did not take the initiative to contact him? If I did not pressure my Grandpa into organizing this antique fair, he would not have even sent me off when I was going to leave!'

In reality, Harvey had been so busy with his company affairs that he had forgotten that Rosalie was about to leave the city.

After calming herself down, Rosalie replied coldly, "Grandpa happened to find a valuable antique here in Niumhi, and met an old acquaintance here too. Hence, he decided to organize the fair."

"Aren't you interested in antique fairs like these? If you are, I could ask my Grandpa to send you an invitation," Rosalie continued.

Harvey played with the invitation card in his hands.

Chapter 318

It seemed like the Naiswell family had not found out that he was the CEO of York Enterprise yet.

After mulling over the situation, Harvey smiled. “You can just help me inform Master Naiswell. I don’t need an invitation card, I’ll just look for you when the time comes.”

“Okay, then you must remember to come! You’ve promised me now!” Rosalie declared and immediately ended the call. She was afraid that Harvey would go against his words.

Harvey was dumbfounded. What was going on?

He did respect Shane Naiswell, but he did not pay him any courtesy visits these days as he was busy. It was good timing for him to attend this antique fair.

He called Wendy on the phone and informed her that he would be attending the antique fair. He did not think too much about it after that.

When he returned home, it was a rare occurrence to see Mandy Zimmer seated on the sofa.

Chapter 318

Recently, Harvey and Mandy's relationship was as cold as a block of ice. They were at a standstill and it did not look like there were any chances of them patching things up with each other. In fact, they rarely saw each other.

Harvey was about to say something, but Mandy suddenly stood up and said frostily, "We need to go to Grandpa's place tomorrow. There's a family meeting."

After saying that, Mandy did not spare Harvey another glance and turned to leave.

It was clear that she had waited for Harvey only to pass this message along.

There were no special activities happening in the Zimmer family. The shopping center project was also running smoothly. Senior Zimmer probably wanted to attend the antique fair organized by Shane.

The Naiswell family was a first-class family in the

Chapter 318

capital and were quite famous in the whole of South Light. Not just any person could attend an antique fair organized by a family of such high rank.

The only people in Niumhi who were qualified to attend were the first-class families and those who were successful in their businesses. The second-class and third-class families would have no chance of receiving an invitation.

The Zimmer family now had a shopping center project, so they had the opportunity to rise as a first-class family in Niumhi.

It would be a golden opportunity for the Zimmer family to attend this antique fair and get to know the upper-class society and the people coming from the capital.

Harvey had been invited to the antique fair. For the Zimmer family, this was a rare chance.

The next day, when he had arrived at the Zimmer family villa, Senior Zimmer indeed talked about it.

“The Naiswell family is a famous first-class family

Chapter 318

of South Light. This high-ranking family is organizing this once-in-a-lifetime antique fair in Niumhi. This will be a large-scale activity for the society. Only the top people of Niumhi can attend this fair...”

Senior Zimmer looked glum. “Which is why the Zimmer family needs to figure out a way to attend this antique fair!”

@chinesenovels

Chapter 319

Chapter 319

The members of the Zimmer family looked at each other. They had heard about this and even heard that the Naiswells had officially invited the new CEO of York Enterprise to participate in the Antique Fair.

The first-class families in Niumhi had all received invitations to the event, but the Zimmer family still had not received one. It must be because they had gone unnoticed by the Naiswells.

The Naiswells—the first-class family in the provincial town. They were a supreme existence and all families had to look up to them if they stayed in Niumhi. It would be a huge honor to be able to receive an invitation to the Antique Fair.

Although the Zimmer family had achieved something this year, they still had to work harder if they wanted the Naiswells to take them seriously.

Although the Zimmer family thought so, Senior

Chapter 319

Zimmer did not. He drummed his fingers on the table and said, "Everyone, we finally have some achievements this year. The project of the commercial center as well as the cooperation with York Enterprise, indicate the rise of the Zimmer family's status.

"Although the Naiswells are high in ranking, they cannot look down on us. However, we can't be presumptuous. Zack, Mandy, go and pay a visit to Master Naiswell on behalf of the Zimmer family. I heard that he lives in a villa in a scenic area."

Although Senior Zimmer was very interested in the Antique Fair, he would never visit Master Naiswell himself, because he knew that the probability of Master Naiswell meeting him was too low.

He was the image of the Zimmer family. If a junior went to meet him and was rejected, there was nothing to be ashamed of. However, if it was him being rejected, his reputation might be ruined.

Zack was very unhappy when he heard this. Senior

Chapter 319

Zimmer had disagreed with him before when he asked to be the CEO, and now he wanted him to deal with such a shameful thing?

He was the vice CEO of the Zimmer family, how could he embarrass himself like that?

However, since it was Senior Zimmer's instruction, he dared not refuse him.

"Grandfather, I'm doing what you said. I'm studying hard and getting familiar with the company's business recently. I'm afraid I won't be able to get away in the meantime," Zack countered deviously.

"Grandfather, Mandy is the social butterfly of the Zimmer family. Why not let her go? Also, it's better to have Harvey go along with her. He's just a useless man, and is used to such embarrassing things. Let the two of them go. Even if they are rejected, the Zimmer family has nothing to be ashamed of," Quinn hurriedly said to avoid the responsibility falling to her.

Chapter 319

They had to go with only the best intentions when they were going to meet Master Naiswell. Senior Zimmer chose Zack and Mandy because the two of them could represent the will of the Zimmer family and also show their sincerity.

However, Harvey was not qualified in Senior Zimmer's view. He was just a live-in son-in-law and well-known trash in Niumhi. If the Naiswells knew that the Zimmer family had sent such a useless person over, it might offend them.

"Quinn, are you deliberately trying to ensure that the Zimmer family is not invited to the Antique Fair?" Senior Zimmer asked coldly.

Quinn suddenly felt discouraged, and quickly whispered, "Grandfather, I'm sorry. I definitely didn't mean that!"

"Mandy, I think you should go. You even managed to get the investment from York Enterprise. There shouldn't be any problems if you go, right?" Zack asked with a smile.

Chapter 319

He knew very well that none of the second-class families had received an invitation. If that was the case, even if they visited the Naiswells personally, they would most probably be turned down.

Since it was that embarrassing, why should he humiliate himself? He could just let Mandy go and let her eat her words.

Anyway, Mandy would bear all the responsibility if they failed. Zack was still worrying that he had no excuse to attack Mandy.

Senior Zimmer nodded slightly as he looked at Mandy, then said with a smile, "Mandy, what do you think?"

Although he was asking for Mandy's opinion, his implication was undeniable.

Mandy sighed, knowing that she could not refuse. She thought about it for a moment, then said, "Grandfather, I will visit the Naiswells on behalf of the Zimmer family. I will do my best, but I can't

Chapter 319

guarantee that the task will be successful!”

“No, no, Mandy. You’re now the project manager of the Zimmer family’s commercial center, and also the finance manager. You’re among the senior management and also an outstanding person. Of course you can help the Zimmer family grab this opportunity, right?”

Zack knew how difficult things were this time. However, when Mandy agreed to go, he immediately took advantage of it, indicating that Mandy had to pledge.

“Zack, what do you mean?” Mandy frowned.

Chapter 320

Chapter 320

“I don’t mean anything. It’s just that you’re doing so well now. You can solve so many problems. This trivial matter should not be difficult for you, right?”

Zack smiled and asked.

“Yeah! Zack’s right. Now everyone is saying that you are the most powerful person in the Zimmer family. After all, you are the one who got the investment of York Enterprise in Niumhi!”

“If it’s Mandy, she will surely succeed!”

“Mandy, we’re not trying to stress you out. Sometimes, pressure can turn into motivation, you know?”

Mandy was speechless.

Zack was deliberately making things difficult for Mandy. Many members of the Zimmer family also agreed with him after hearing that.

In short, he did not want to deal with such

Chapter 320

shameful things. Moreover, Mandy had been very strict with the company's financial management recently. Many members of the Zimmer family could not shovel the profits of the company, and were not used to it. Hence, they did not want to miss the opportunity to target Mandy.

"Okay. Everyone, shut up!" Among all of the people present, only Senior Zimmer knew how important this matter was to the Zimmer family.

Senior Zimmer would usually help Zack suppress Mandy, but he changed his attitude today. He looked at Mandy and said, "Mandy, go and do your best. Even if you fail, I won't blame you."

This was because Senior Zimmer knew that if Mandy was willing to go, they might still have a chance. However, if he forced Mandy and she refused to go, then the Zimmer family had no chance at all. Even if he was dissatisfied with Mandy, he had to coax her.

Mandy was put in an awkward situation. The more

Chapter 320

Senior Zimmer acted like this, the more stressed out she was. She knew that if she failed, Zack and others would use this as an excuse to suppress her.

Even Senior Zimmer who was treating her nicely now would change his attitude again. After all, this kind of thing had been happening all along.

Lilian pursed her lips unhappily. This was a trap, and all of them were pushing Mandy into it. None of them were willing to help her out.

“Grandfather, I...” Just as Mandy was about to speak again, Harvey suddenly sighed and stood up.

“Senior Zimmer, let me go.” Harvey looked calm. Although he did not have the slightest interest in helping the Zimmer family, he did not want Mandy to have a hard time.

Everyone immediately laughed when he said this. Did he know where he stood? Letting him meet Master Naiswell on behalf of the Zimmer family? Something fishy must be going on if he was not kicked out!

Chapter 320

“Harvey, it seems that you forgot to bring your brain when you went out today. Let you go? Isn't it shameful for the Zimmer family?”

“At that time, not only the Zimmer family will be embarrassed, you may even offend the Naiswells from the provincial town. Who can bear that responsibility?”

“You're so ignorant and stupid. Do you think you can represent the Zimmer family?”

“Yes, you are just the live-in son-in-law of the Zimmer family. If the Naiswells think that we are being insincere, the consequences would be unthinkable!”

Zack stood up and smiled coldly. “Harvey, you're being so arrogant recently! Is it because Mandy has gained power recently? You think you have become an important person in the Zimmer family? You're just a live-in son-in-law. Why are you interfering in all our affairs? Should we just let you become the CEO of the Zimmer family?”

Chapter 320

Senior Zimmer's expression darkened when he heard those words.

Zack was hinting that if he did not let him become the CEO, then this live-in son-in-law might end up being the CEO and taking everything from the Zimmer family.

Zack was quite bold. He even dared to say something like that.

Senior Zimmer did not speak. Instead, he wanted to see how Zack was going to deal with this matter.

"As you said, I'm not a member of the Zimmer family. I was invited by the Naiswells to participate in the Antique Fair, but that doesn't mean the Zimmer family was invited too. However, I'm willing to try for the Zimmer family, for Mandy's sake," Harvey said indifferently.

"Pfft..." Quinn covered her mouth as she stifled a laugh. "Harvey, you're such an amazing fellow! You're talking as if you were invited to the event. Don't

Chapter 320

you think that you're bragging too much?"

"I was indeed invited, and it was the young lady from the Naiswells who invited me," Harvey said calmly.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 321

Chapter 321

“Hahahaha!”

“He’s cracking me up. He’s so great at bragging! With him looking like this, how dare he say that Miss Naiswell personally invited him?”

“Harvey, who do you think you are? A business mogul or some big boss? You said Rosalie invited you? You’re imagining things!”

“Why don’t you say that you’re the CEO of York Enterprise then? You can say that the invitation card from the Naiswells was delivered to your office. We will believe you. Hahaha!”

The entire Zimmer family burst into laughter as they mocked him. This live-in son-in-law was too shameless! How dare he say such things?

However, Harvey was very calm when facing such ridicule. He knew very well that he was neither bragging nor joking.

Chapter 321

At that moment, only Mandy frowned and unconsciously glanced at Harvey. She had a feeling that Harvey was not bragging. He would never brag about something that he could not do.

He had identified “The Rocky Mountains, Lander’s Peak” at the auction previously. He even made a bet with Rosalie, and Rosalie owed him a favor.

If she considered that, then it seemed reasonable that Rosalie had invited him to the event.

Nonetheless, Mandy was a little puzzled. A big family like the Naiswells often acted based on their interests, and would not make a decision based on a person’s preferences.

Although Harvey did have some skills in appraising, logically speaking, he should not be eligible to participate in such a grand event.

The Naiswells had invited all the first-class families and companies in Niumhi this time. Even those people were invited by the Naiswells using an

Chapter 321

invitation card, and it would be impossible for Rosalie to personally invite them.

In the past, Mandy would have supported Harvey, but she did not do it this time. She just listened quietly to the cynicism of the Zimmer family.

Zack could see the change in the relationship between the two, and his eyes became even colder.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 322

Chapter 322

It seemed that Mandy was about to get rid of this live-in son-in-law and find another husband who could help her.

Zack was extremely vigilant at that moment.

“Grandfather, do you really want to let Harvey continue with his foolish act? Maybe someone instructed him to sabotage this matter, only then would it not affect someone’s prestige in the Zimmer family,” Zack suggested slyly.

Senior Zimmer glanced at him coldly. This showed how narrow-minded Zack was, as it was obvious that he was still targeting Mandy.

However, Zack might also be right. Maybe Mandy instructed Harvey to do so.

At that moment, Senior Zimmer was secretly wary of Mandy. He unconsciously glanced at Harvey coldly and said, “Harvey, this is a place to discuss

Chapter 322

business matters. If you want to perform stand-up comedy, you can get out.”

“Senior Zimmer, maybe you think I’m joking, but what I told you is the truth,” Harvey said calmly.

“I really can’t stand it anymore. You said that you were invited by Miss Naiswell—the young lady of the Naiswells? How? With your looks? Don’t you look at yourself in the mirror? You should know better, right?” Zack snarled at Harvey impatiently.

“Maybe the Naiswells appreciate me,” Harvey suggested lightly.

“Appreciate you? You mean your uselessness, or maybe the fact that you can wash the toilet? Maybe they’re just appreciative that you’re a live-in son-in-law? Don’t tell me that the Naiswells are planning to let you be their live-in son-in-law.” Zack massaged his temples as if he was getting a headache.

“How did we let you enter the Zimmer family? Fortunately, you said these words while you were in

Chapter 322

our presence. If you said this in public, the Zimmer family would be the biggest joke in the entire Niumhi... No, the entire South Light!” Zack scoffed contemptuously.

“Harvey, shut your mouth. I feel nauseous when I hear you talking. Can you look at yourself in the mirror and see what kind of image you have? We feel sick just looking at you, so can you stop saying these things to disgust us? Please!” Quinn looked at Harvey scornfully.

“Senior Zimmer, are you sure that you don’t need my help?” Harvey ignored those two people and continued to speak to Senior Zimmer.

Senior Zimmer sneered coldly, “We don’t need your kindness. The Zimmer family has not sunk to the point of relying on a live-in son-in-law to help them!”

Chapter 323

Chapter 323

Harvey nodded slightly and did not say anything further. He then returned to his seat.

He glanced at Mandy, feeling a little upset. 'If only you had said a few words for me just now, maybe their attitude would be different. Don't you understand why I stood up?'

Harvey was a little puzzled. Mandy also could not understand her thoughts either. She secretly went to see Ella a few days back. When she saw that woman, who had a pretty face as she treated every patient gently, she felt as if a knife had pierced her heart.

Under such circumstances, she could not face Harvey at all, nor could she say anything good for him.

It was said that when women were in love, their IQ was zero. However, once they became jealous, their

Chapter 323

IQ would become negative.

Sure enough, another reason was that Mandy had regarded Harvey as her possession over the past three years. How could she give up her possession?

'Can't you explain it although I did not give you a chance to explain? Can't you clarify although I did not ask you to clarify?'

"Mandy, you're visiting Master Naiswell on behalf of the Zimmer family. Remember, you must be humble. I've prepared a gift!" Senior Zimmer said finally, not giving anyone a chance to refute.

At that moment, some servants walked in, looking a bit stunned. They bowed to Senior Zimmer and said, "Master, someone came and said that he was from the Naiswells. Should we let him in?"

Senior Zimmer suddenly stood up. He was stunned. The Naiswells? He had just mentioned them, and now they were here!

How come the people of the Naiswells suddenly

Chapter 323

came to the Zimmer family? Was it possible that they...

Senior Zimmer was excited as he thought about it, and said, "Quickly invite them in!"

After a while, a middle-aged man in a suit came to the hall with an invitation card in his hand.

The entire Zimmer family was dumbfounded when they saw him.

Was it from the Naiswells? The Naiswells from the provincial town? They even ordered someone to send the invitation card in person!

The matter that Senior Zimmer had been worrying about was being resolved now. Was the Zimmer family eligible to receive an invitation from the Naiswells? If that was the case, this showed that the Zimmer family was getting close to being a first-class family!

"My master said that the Zimmer family has talent. Yes, I came to bring an invitation card. Who should

Chapter 323

"I give it to?" This middle-aged man was quite casual, but he had an undeniably dignified aura.

This was the top-class family from the provincial town. Even if it was just their family's dog, an ordinary family was still incomparable to them! No matter how disrespectful his attitude was, it seemed logical to the Zimmer family at that moment.

This person came from a first-class family in the provincial town; even his fart would smell nice! So, there was nothing wrong with his arrogant attitude. If he was too respectful, they would doubt his identity.

Zack walked over excitedly and was about to accept the invitation card, when Senior Zimmer who was behind him suddenly shouted, "Zack, get out of the way!"

Zack was stunned for a moment. Did Grandfather not love him the most? Why did he ask him to get out of his way?

Chapter 323

He saw Senior Zimmer walking up to the man while trembling before he could finish thinking about it. He then took the invitation card respectfully and said, "Thank Master Naiswell for giving us this opportunity. This is a small gift, please accept it!"

He waved his hand, and his secretary walked over with a gift box and handed it to the man.

The man was surprised. When Master Naiswell gave him the order, he told him that he should treat the Zimmer family nicely. He initially thought that the Zimmer family was somewhat capable.

It turned out that the Zimmer family was just disappointing. He could see at a glance that the Zimmer family's foundation was inadequate at best.

"Gifts are unnecessary. We, the Naiswells, are not lacking in this." The middle-aged man smiled. "There are also some requirements regarding the Antique Fair on the invitation card. Don't forget to read it. It's not good if you break the Naiswells' rules."

Chapter 323

The middle-aged man left with a look of contempt after speaking.

Senior Zimmer did not care about that at all. He held the invitation card excitedly.

For him, this showed that the Naiswells paid great attention to the Zimmer family and took them seriously!

@chinesenovels

Chapter 324

Chapter 324

Senior Zimmer was trembling as he held the invitation card in his hand. He still could not calm down even after the man had left.

The Naiswells once held a similar Antique Fair in Niumhi before. At that time, the Zimmer family had thought about countless ways to participate in the event. However, they had been despised and shunned.

That had always been on Senior Zimmer's mind, which was also why he wanted to participate in this Antique Fair.

The Naiswells had actually sent someone to deliver an invitation card, which was a huge breakthrough for the Zimmer family!

Among the second-class families in Niumhi, only the Zimmer family could make that leap.

“We finally made it! We are about to become a first-

Chapter 324

class family! We have been recognized by the Naiswells!” Senior Zimmer said excitedly.

“Grandfather, see what the requirements are! We must follow them!” Zack was also very excited.

Although he was now the vice CEO of the Zimmer family, he still had to be humble in front of those first-class families that he met while he was playing around outside.

Even if he had booked the room in advance or he fancied a woman, he could only regard them with a half-smile on his face. He even had to pay for these people.

How humiliating! How could the arrogant Zack accept it? However, he could not do anything since those people were stronger than the Zimmer family. He could only endure it!

Zack saw the hope of becoming the heir of a first-class family from this invitation card. As long as the status of the Zimmer family was determined, who else in Niumhi would dare to let him be subservient?

Chapter 324

“Yes, yes, yes!” Senior Zimmer was also excited at the moment, and opened the invitation card cautiously.

The requirements such as the dress code and etiquette were stated on the invitation card. The most important thing was that there were ten seats reserved for the Zimmer family. This indicated that ten people from the Zimmer family could participate in the Antique Fair.

“Ten people! That is the number of people invited for first-class families in Niumhi. I never thought that the Naiswell would value us so much!” Zack was thrilled looking at the contents of the invitation card.

Such treatment indicated the rise of the Zimmer family’s status.

“Not bad, not bad!” Senior Zimmer laughed until his dentures were about to fall out. “The Zimmer family is so valued by the Naiswells this time. It seems that we’re one step closer to being a first-

Chapter 324

class family!”

“Grandfather, the Naiswells have to take us seriously! We have a project for the commercial center. Furthermore, among all the families and businesses in Niumhi, only we—the Zimmer family, can continue to cooperate with York Enterprise! The Yorks are the top family in South Light, so even the Naiswells have to look up to them. We are cooperating with the Yorks, so how could they not take us seriously?” Zack said confidently, completely forgetting his previous insecurities.

“Grandfather, we can’t be too presumptuous! The cooperation with the Yorks doesn’t mean anything! The Zimmer family will surely soar higher in the future. Maybe we can stand alongside the Yorks one day! The Naiswells saw our potential, and that’s why they invited us,” Quinn smiled and said.

Senior Zimmer smiled. Although he knew that Quinn's words were too exaggerated, he was too happy to care.

Chapter 324

“Grandfather, I heard that the new CEO of York Enterprise will also participate in this Antique Fair. We can find a chance to get to know him. I will also find a way to get close to him!” Quinn bit her lip, acting cutesy. It was obvious what she intended to do.

Senior Zimmer laughed and said, “Good. You are the most excellent among the girls in the Zimmer family who have not married yet. If you can do it, I will surely support you!”

“Thank you, Grandfather. I will surely seize the opportunity!” Quinn said loudly while glancing at Mandy.

‘B*tch! I don’t care if you have something going on with the new CEO of York Enterprise. After all, you are already married, but I’m different! I’m still single. Wait until I become the wife of the CEO of York Enterprise, I will surely kick you out of the Zimmer family!’

Zack glanced at Quinn thoughtfully. It seemed that

Chapter 324

he also had to be careful of this woman.

At that moment, the entire Zimmer family was immersed in their thoughts. They were very happy and complacent. They did not even understand why the Naiswells would send an invitation card.

Just because of the status of the Zimmer family?
Was it really enough?

@chinesenovels

Chapter 325

Chapter 325

Cooperating with York Enterprise? A project of a commercial center?

These things seemed to be great in the Zimmer family's view, but for the superior Naiswells, they were nothing. If the Naiswells gave the Zimmer family face just because of these trivial matters, that would be underestimating them.

The reason why the Naiswells had sent an invitation was very simple, and that was to show respect to Harvey. Although Harvey said that there was no need for invitations, a big family like the Naiswells would still do it as a matter of courtesy.

If that were not the case, no matter how many people the Zimmer family sent, they would only be ignored by the Naiswells. A second-class family like the Zimmer family was not even eligible to be their dog.

“Grandfather, since there are only ten people who

Chapter 325

can participate in the event this time, then we'll need to think about who should go to this Antique Fair," Zack said playfully.

There were only ten people that could go this time. There was no doubt that the two of them would surely go. As for the others, it depended on Senior Zimmer's mood to see whether they could go.

At that moment, everyone in the Zimmer family was excited and looking forward to it. The reason was very simple: they hoped that they would be selected to attend.

Whoever represented the Zimmer family in participating in the Antique Fair this time would be acknowledged of their status in the family.

"Grandfather, don't forget the purpose of my visit this time!" Quinn smiled triumphantly. She was going to seduce the new CEO of York Enterprise this time, so she had to have a place.

"Don't worry about it, you two. I will consider the quota carefully." Senior Zimmer smiled. This

Chapter 325

matter must be treated seriously. He must go back and think about it.

Zack looked at Harvey mockingly. "Grandfather, although I don't know who can go, some people surely can't go. For example, the live-in son-in-law. Since he's not a member of the Zimmer family, he has no right to go!"

"Him?" Senior Zimmer snorted. "What right does he have? He would never be able to attend such an important occasion!"

"But Grandfather, don't forget, he was personally invited by the young lady of the Naiswells. Even if he's not going with us, he will be there." Zack looked Harvey up and down, his tone venomous and full of ridicule. "Useless man, I'm looking forward to it. Where will I meet you at the Antique Fair? The washroom?"

Zack was implying that if people like Harvey wanted to participate in the Antique Fair, they could only go in and wash the toilet.

Chapter 325

After seeing Zack's complacent appearance, Harvey smiled slightly and said, "You can rest assured that I'll be there. No need to worry about it."

"Harvey, I certainly admire you sometimes. Even now, you're still acting. Could it be that you want me to expose you during the event? Only then you might kneel and admit that you are trash," Zack sneered.

Harvey laughed indifferently, "Why do you care so much about whether I can go? So what if I go or don't go?"

Zack scoffed, "I just can't stand seeing useless people being snobbish! Harvey, do you dare bet with me? If you're able to participate in the Antique Fair, I will kneel in front of you. But if you don't go, you will have to kneel when you see me later!"

Harvey could not help but laugh. This was the first time he saw someone willingly walking into the lion's den. What was he trying to do?

However, Harvey did not refuse Zack's kind offer,

Chapter 325

and said lightly, "Okay, since you want to bet, I'll agree. If anyone doesn't follow the agreement, then his entire family will die. Okay?"

Zack smiled and said, "Well, whoever doesn't abide by the agreement will have their whole family dead, but you are the only one left in your family, right? If you die, it means your whole family dies!"

Harvey smiled and did not say much after seeing Zack's ambition to win. Some matters could not be bragged about. He might not even have time to regret it during the Fair day.

Senior Zimmer did not stop them. Zack wanted to teach Harvey a lesson, and he was happy to see it. In his opinion, Zack would surely win this bet.

It seemed that it was a good idea to let Harvey kneel in front of the Zimmer family; it would also dampen Mandy's arrogance.

Chapter 326

Chapter 326

Second day, in Niumhi Grand Hotel.

Today was a big day for the entire city of Niumhi, it's the grand event for all the upper-classmen as this was the day the respected family of Naiswell would be holding their infamous Antique Fair in Niumhi.

Naiswell's antique fair had never been held merely on a regular basis, and when they did, there always would be treasures and rare valuables on display.

And this time, the Niumhi Grand Hotel had specifically stopped welcoming any new customers since three days ago solely for the preparations of this antique exhibition.

And for today, anyone apart from the invited families and enterprises were not allowed in the hotel.

Even the hotel workers were all selected one by one carefully to be present here for this event, which

Chapter 326

illustrated clearly how influential was this exhibition in the Niumhi city.

Premium cars glided into the parking lot of Niumhi Grand Hotel and those who entered via its grand entrance could only be those who were prestigious and esteemed enough.

The Zimmers even rode on the S-class Mercedes Benz specially to attend the event, Sean Zimmer, Zack Zimmer, Quinn Zimmer and Mandy Zimmer were all present.

And all the other Zimmers who attended were those with high statuses in the family.

Senior Zimmer as the leader of the family couldn't hide his excitement as he stepped down the car.

He even passed the invitation letter, which he protected very dearly, to the bellboy himself for a close examination, only then they're guided to the humongous hall of the hotel by the staff.

The antique exhibition wasn't just a fair itself but

Chapter 326

also a grand dinner, and the Zimmers fitted perfectly into a table of ten with a distance not too far from the stage, with no outsiders arranged to sit with them, portraying how highly the Naiswells looked upon them.

This scene made Senior Zimmer even more bright-eyed and bushy-tailed as they finally received such treatment.

The arrangement of the tables was all planned out precisely, the closer the seats were to the stage, the more important the Naiswells would regard them.

The Zimmers didn't even get to enter last time and now they were having a whole table to themselves, moreover, the table was close to the stage evidently, the rise of their status was solid to everyone as well.

Even those of the top-class families got arranged somewhere further than where the Zimmers were, this made Senior Zimmer especially proud.

“Who would've known that us Zimmers would have

Chapter 326

this treatment now! Those families were always looking down at us and now look at where they're seated? Let's see how those heirs would dare compare myself to them from now onward!" Zack exclaimed smugly after ogling around the hall.

"Zack, be more low-key will you? Although our status now has risen we should stay humble always, or else it'll be troublesome if we get boycotted by those top-class families," Sean warned.

Zack snorted. "Do these people even dare to boycott us now? Not only are we working with York Enterprise but also looked up upon by all the fellow citizens of Niumhi, they should be riding our coattails now if they know better!"

Zack was all thrilled and pleased, forgetting how the initiating of partnership with the Yorks had nothing to do with him at all.

He didn't know the fact they got to attend this prestigious antique fair also had nothing to do with him.

Chapter 326

After getting bored looking all high and mighty, Zack yawned. "There's this one guy, he's so annoying all the time but I kind of miss him when he's not here, wonder where this piece of trash is right now. Probably practising how to kneel down."

"Zack, what are you trying to imply here?" Upon hearing that, Quinn was all smiles as she responded.

"What else do I mean? Didn't that worthless brat said he got invited by the daughter of the family, Rosalie Naiswell herself? I couldn't wait how he's going to kneel down before me now! It'll be so entertaining!" Zack pronounced in delight.

Mandy couldn't take it anymore and gave Zack a cold stare. "You should be thankful that he's not here, if he is, you're the one who should be kneeling down before him!"

"Ho ho... Mandy, you two make such a good pair. Both are as shameless as anyone can be!" Zack sniggered. "Don't tell me you think he'll even have a chance to step inside here? Are you still sane?"

Chapter 327

Chapter 327

“Mandy Zimmer, that man is still your husband after all, you should remind him how to kneel properly before Zack Zimmer always... It’ll be so sad if both of you get kicked out of the house because of his attitude!” Quinn Zimmer advised Mandy with ‘kindness’.

Mandy remained a blank face and said, “How does it matter with me whether he’s here or kneeling down?”

“Woah, trying to strike a line between you and him already? Mandy, you weren’t like this before becoming the poor little manager. Who would’ve known that you’re starting to care about your reputation after a change of status? Or is it that you haven’t gotten used to how trashy your husband is after three whole years?” Zack sneered. “But don’t you even dream about getting a divorce, your marriage was set by our great grandfather when he was still alive, you’ll be up against the whole family

Chapter 327

of Zimmer if you go against his wish!”

Zack has been thinking about it a lot those days, he won't allow Mandy and Harvey York to get a divorce as his own status would be guaranteed only with Harvey staying and being a burden, pulling Mandy down.

“Zack, I have a sudden idea. It's no fun to have that guy kneel down every day to you. Why don't we ask the couple to kneel right in front of the whole company of employees once and for all? Let's be kind enough to do that for them at least?” Quinn had a friendly smile plastered on her face but her mind was full of devilish thoughts.

Zack thought for a moment and howled with laughter. “You're absolutely right. Mandy, I'm going to be kind and give both of you this great opportunity since he's your husband, don't be too grateful for me!”

Zack was extremely pleased, Quinn's evil idea was so great, if Mandy and Harvey kneel before him in

Chapter 327

front of the whole company, no one would respect them anymore for sure!

“Oh yeah, is Harvey’s zodiac sign a dog?”

“Must be, or else why does he kneel down to anyone he meets?”

“As the saying goes, couples tend to act more and more similar to each other as time goes, why don’t both of you become dogs together?”

“But it’ll be cuter if dogs wag their tails, Zack, why don’t you let this shitty pair of a couple wag their tails for you and treat you like their master?”

At that moment, other Zimmers started to join in and mocked Mandy as she’s the sole cause of them losing out so much benefits those days, they’d be more than delighted to have an opportunity to bring her down.

Zack grinned like a Cheshire cat and replied, “Nah, it’s fine, I feel too ashamed to even be the master of the two dogs, can’t have my image of the vice-CEO

Chapter 327

ruined because of them you know?”

“That’s also true...”

The number of guests entering increased little by little but there’s still no sight of Harvey York, Zack even watched the hotel staff closely to make sure he wasn’t among them hiding, in that case Zack felt more and more reassured.

In the presidential suite of Niumhi Grand Hotel.

Harvey and Shane Naiswell were sitting directly across each other with a set of gorgeous antique chess in between them, they’re in the middle of a game of chess.

Shane knitted his eyebrows together while thinking, whilst Harvey looked nonchalant as ever, even played with his phone, as he moved his chess pieces.

This was already the third round and also the third time Shane lost.

Chapter 327

With that, Shane couldn't help but admire Harvey more and more.

Chess is well-known to almost everyone on this planet that anyone could absolutely play it without having to learn a lot.

But the truth is one could see another's personality and working attitude as that person plans out his way of playing the game.

Throughout those few games Shane could already tell that Harvey was a well-organized person as he acted only after planning precisely, in his eyes, this man was absolutely perfect, he couldn't understand why Harvey would become a live-in son-in-law of that obscure little family of Zimmers.

At that moment, Shane pushed the chessboard away lightly and sighed. "Let's rest up, if not my image as an old man would all be gone, Harvey, your talent in playing chess doesn't look like something you could obtain out of a basic training from anyone, who was your teacher?"

Chapter 327

Harvey laughed. “Master, you’re overly praising me for this, who says that you should have a teacher to learn something as trivial as chess?”

Shane was slightly surprised at his statement and replied, “If playing chess is just something not important, what’s considered important to you then?”

“Personal development, family-oriented, good leadership in managing a country and making the world a peaceful place to live...” Harvey stated simply, “But of course, an ordinary man like me hasn’t even achieved the criteria of personal development well enough yet, lest other aspects.”

Shane was astounded at his words, this guy was so young yet everything came out of his mouth sounded so mature in a certain way.

“Naiswell, who would’ve known there’s a day you get a lecture from another person too?”

Right at that moment, the door was pushed open

Chapter 327

followed by an old man with a head of pure white hair, looking graceful as ever, with a pair of young man and woman tagging along behind.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 328

Chapter 328

The old man with the name of Charles Zarate, was the president of the Niumhi Antique Dealers' Association, the young woman behind him was none other than Rosalie Naiswell while the young man was his student, Luis Zarate.

Harvey York wasn't surprised to see his arrival given how reputable he was in the antique industry, it's only natural for him to attend this antique fair today. As a side note, his relationship with Shane Naiswell seemed to be very close.

While the student Luis was obviously chasing after Rosalie as his sight never left her since the moment he entered the room.

However, Rosalie's facial expressions changed just slightly as she rested her gaze on Harvey. This immediately made Luis stunned and cautious.

Rosalie was a true icy beauty who seemed to be cold

Chapter 328

to anyone she met, but her eyes soften up evidently when she's face to face to this stranger who's from god knows where.

Even without introducing themselves to each other, Luis had already seen Harvey as his competition.

Shane stood up to shake Charles's hand and greeted him, "Old buddy, you're finally here, I thought you won't come this time for me."

Charles laughed. "I heard that you found some goodies in our Niumhi city, so of course I'd be here to check them out, I'll be excited and happy if your judging skills turned out to be wrong!"

"Better not be! Although I'm old and all but my eyesight is still good," Shane shot back.

Harvey understood right away how close both of the old men must be with each other, or else the two esteemed professionals in the same field wouldn't be talking to each other this way.

"So you're the young man who's looked highly

Chapter 328

upon by Naiswell, rumours had it that you appraised the painting of 'Dwelling in the Fuchun Mountains' successfully, is that true?" Charles stated with a smile after observing Harvey carefully as he approached him.

To him, Harvey looked like an ordinary young guy with no special talents, he didn't see why Shane would admire him.

Harvey stood up instantly out of respect for someone as distinguished as Charles, even if he ignored Charles's status he would still show respect as a courtesy toward the elders.

"Nice to meet you President Zarate, you're thinking too highly of me, I was just lucky that day," Harvey replied humbly.

"It's good to see how humble you young people are, but being overly humble would make one seemed like a sham," Charles continued looking at Harvey with an observant gaze, still not convinced of how good this young man might be.

Chapter 328

He still hadn't seen any specialty in Harvey but those days Shane had been praising him so much that he's wondering whether his own ears had a problem.

“How about you young people exchange your skills and knowledge with each other through a small competition?” Charles turned his head and glanced at Luis and Rosalie.

Charles had always been trying to get Luis and Rosalie closer as Luis was his student and someone from the same family, if they could build a relationship between the two it'll be good for the Zarate family as well.

But Rosalie was too intelligent and talented to be even approached, and Charles could tell how Shane had already treated Harvey as though he was his grand son-in-law.

So for Luis and also to test how good this young man was, he wanted to test out Harvey's skills.

“President Zarate, you have thought too highly of

Chapter 328

me, how would I dare to showcase those basic skills of mine in front of you?” Harvey rejected humbly with a smile, he’s not that stupid to not guess what was in Charles’s head.

However, he has already rejected Shane’s invitation to be their live-in son-in-law, he obviously wouldn’t want to show his talents in front of them again so it’s only clear for him to refuse the challenge. ①

“Young man, you’re not looking down on the treasures and goods I could find and bring here to you, are you?” This time, Charles sat right in front of Harvey and said with a friendly smile.

Harvey didn’t know what to do, it would be disrespectful if he rejected Charles again.

Plus, Charles seemed to be more curious of Harvey’s talent rather than hating him, any smart person wouldn’t refuse again to not trigger him.

Although Harvey wasn’t at all afraid of Luis, the problem was making a friend is way better than having another enemy.

Chapter 328

With that in mind, Harvey thought about it and replied, “President Zarate, the fair is about to start, why don’t we enjoy the exhibition first and only then I’ll privately ask you to teach me a few things on antiques?”

Charles looked down at his watch and said, “There’s 20 minutes left, it’s still an ample amount of time.”

Finally, Luis who had been quiet all this time spoke up with a snigger, “Mr, if you actually don’t know how to appraise treasuries you should say so, why all the bullshits and excuses?”

Chapter 329

Chapter 329

Hearing those words, Harvey York squinted his eyes slightly, it seemed that Luis Zarate wasn't trying to be friendly with him at all.

With that thought in mind, Harvey turned his gaze toward Rosalie Naiswell for a while, what more troubles could she bring to himself with her good looks?

Noticing Harvey's stare, Rosalie's icy expression softened up and was replaced with a smile as she winked at him mischievously.

Harvey smiled back helplessly, not knowing what to do for the next step.

Meanwhile, Luis who stood at the side clenched his fists taking in the scene, this douchebag from God knows where dared to flirt with the apple of his eye? It's totally unacceptable!

Charles Zarate noticed everything that had

Chapter 329

happened with the corner of his eyes and sighed mentally, his student had already lost to this young man just with his composure and act.

But of course, Charles had to help Luis as a family member, so he glared at Luis and told him off, “What have I been teaching you all these time, Luis? Always be humble and don’t show arrogance just because of your talents and skills, understood?”

But it was clear in Harvey’s eyes that although it might seem as if Charles was lecturing his student, his belief and faith in his student couldn’t be hidden away from his tone of speaking as well.

“Teacher, I just couldn’t stand how some people act like they know everything when they actually don’t, considering himself as a good appraiser already just because of his sheer luck last time!” Luis exclaimed indignantly.

His words immediately triggered Rosalie even before Harvey could respond.

She glared at Luis and stated, “Mr. Zarate, don’t

Chapter 329

think too highly of yourself just because of those basic talents of yours. Your skills can't even be compared to those of Harvey York.”

“Rosalie, I just don't want you to get fooled, this guy...” Luis instantly replied to her with eagerness.

“Who are you to call me Rosalie? Don't make it sound as if we're close with each other when we're not.” Rosalie stated icily.

Luis had been chasing after her for a long time, moreover their families were in very good terms leading them to try and pair the two up as a couple, that's why he could speak to her in that way.

Before this, Rosalie just spoke to him nicely out of pressure from the elders, but given how her mind was all about Harvey she didn't even have the slightest interest in entertaining Luis.

Luis got enraged as he stared at Harvey intensely with fume in his eyes.

Harvey just stood there looking helpless, it's Luis's

Chapter 329

fault for not able to get the girl he fancied so why was he mad to Harvey? Plus, Harvey wasn't interested in her anyway.

At that moment, Shane laughed lightly and commented, "Young people these days are so full of energy, we've become old Zarate, if the young ones want to play let them be, as long as everyone's still on good terms, we shouldn't interfere as old men."

Charles gave Shane a look and frowned. He could tell that Shane was trying to defend Harvey, fearing that Charles would bully the young one with his status and age.

Taking that into consideration, he decided to not further 'bully' Harvey and instead he smiled. "You're right Naiswell, young people have different ideas and opinions all the time, then why not you all sit down and have a few matches to see who's the true appraiser here? In our field, authentic would always be authentic and fake would always be fake."

With this, Luis gave Harvey a cold hard stare,

Chapter 329

showing how he's not afraid of anyone at all in the industry of antique appraisal, he's fairly confident of that.

Rosalie raised her eyebrows, intrigued by the idea as well, then she proceeded to stare at Harvey with anticipation and admiration with her beautiful glassy eyes.

It was true that Harvey did successfully appraise the painting of 'Dwelling in the Fuchun Mountains', but he never showcased his skills again after that. 1

Taking in everyone's facial expressions, Harvey sighed knowing it's unavoidable to have a match today.

He didn't try to delay anything further and sat down instead, said "If so, let's do it, may I know how you want us to have this match? By using what?"

Shane thought for a moment and walked over to the side of the book rack, taking out an old wooden box to place it on the table. "This piece of antique watch

Chapter 329

was what I got during my trip in Niumhi, whether this is authentic or not, why don't you young men help me take a look and find it out?"

Appraising antique watches was just one of the tests they had to take in order to enter the appraisal industry, but if it's something taken out by Shane, it must have its own meaning behind, which was why both Harvey and Luis didn't utter a single word about it.

"The only rule here would be you can only observe with your eyes without touching it at all. Then you tell me whether it's authentic or fake, starting now." Shane opened the wooden box with a hint of playfulness in his smile.

Chapter 330

Chapter 330

Lying in the wooden box right now, was a standard steel antique watch, and it's in fact none other than the infamous Rolex watch.

This watch had obviously gone through the ravages of time, with the clock face slightly yellowish that turned into a pretty shade of vintage yellow, even though the shell seemed to have minor scratches due to years of wearing, it still looked pretty new in general.

Luis Zarate immediately turned serious and he took out a magnifying glass and observed carefully, with no hint of arrogance from before left.

In the meantime, Harvey York simply stood far from the watch and took a few glances of it without much change of facial expressions. He seemed to be more professional than Luis with his calm and steady composure.

Shane Naiswell nodded in approval while Rosalie

Chapter 330

Naiswell stared at them with amusement, Harvey gave off such a dominant vibe compared to Luis, who looked like a mere watch repairer.

However, Charles Zarate chortled to himself, thinking how young people those days like to act pretentious, a bit too much to his liking.

The industry of antique appraisal requires one to be extremely careful, precise and observant, and to do what one thinks is right and best.

If one focused too much on looking 'cool' and dominant over another and failed, he would lose his reputation forever.

Harvey was done observing while Luis took half an hour after that.

Rosalie who was standing by the side became impatient as she furrowed her delicate eyebrows. "Mr. Zarate, do you even know your own thing? If you don't just give up then."

Luis raised his head up with the tiniest hint of

Chapter 330

uncertainty in his gaze, but he nodded and said, “I’m done and I can tell the authenticity of this antique watch already, I’m just concerned whether someone else has already finished observing or not.”

“I’m already done a long time ago.” Harvey laughed lightly.

“Okay then, tell us about your judgments first.” said Shane.

“This watch is absolutely authentic and valuable.” Luis started off with a serious tone.

“It’s a fake, you can easily buy this from the subway station entrance for thirty dollars.” Harvey York stated simply.

Hearing Harvey’s answer, Luis snorted instantly. “Harvey, you really know nothing about antique appraisal, don’t tell me just because you saw that ‘Tiffany’ sign down there and you decided that this is fake?”

Harvey York replied nonchalantly, “This is a fake at

Chapter 330

one glance, there's no need to even observe it more deeply.”

Luis sneered and said, “Don't act as if you know anything, do you have any idea how high is the value of this Rolex antique watch? Let's interpret it bit by bit.”

“Starting off with its shell, Rolex watch's value would drop drastically if it's polished before.”

“And then about the clock face, this was the ingredient used by the 1940 Rolex company for the coating which would turn from the colour of white to a pretty shade of vintage yellow after time and centuries.”

“Last but not least, the logo. A lot of so-called antique watch appraisers made their decisions too early once they see the sign of 'Tiffany' on a Rolex thinking this is fake, because Rolex would have never collaborated with any other brands!”

“But that's in the modern days, back in the year of 1940, to extend their market to America, Rolex

Chapter 330

watches were sold under 'Tiffany' shop branches.”

“And based on the rules of 'Tiffany', any jewelleryes sold under their name must have their logos branded on them, Rolex wasn't as famous back then so they weren't an exception.”

“They only collaborated for a short period of two to three years which is why it's extremely rare to find these watches on market, any one of these would be deemed extraordinary. If it's on auction the value would be at least one hundred fifteen thousand dollars!”

After sharing his analysis, Luis glanced at Rosalie with pride.

The appraising process of this watch required knowledge on history, chemistry and economics, it was definitely not something that could be achieved by normal appraisers.

As he expected, Rosalie's gaze at him wasn't the same anymore, she herself wouldn't have guessed that Luis whom she always looked down on, had

Chapter 330

such a good talent in this industry.

Charles too was all smiles, his student was clearly as talented as himself or even better, not only could he tell the authenticity of the antique watch without even touching it in such a short time, moreover, he supported his judgement with valid reasons and analysis.

Only Shane stood there with a playful expression on his face without saying anything.

Harvey smiled to himself and hadn't even started talking before Luis started sniggering. "You bumpkin, don't try going around and fool other people if you don't know anything! If I notice you fooling people in the name of antique appraisal again I would expose you without even blinking an eye!"

Rosalie looked at Harvey with a questioning stare, she thought Harvey was the real antique appraiser, but looking at the situation now it was probably just his luck back then.

Chapter 330

“If I can tell you how this watch is fake, how would you apologise to me later?” Harvey smiled lightly.

“Fake one? If it’s a fake one, I’ll swallow this watch right in front of you!” Luis replied hotly in disdain.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 331

Chapter 331

“Then let’s hope that you have a really big appetite.”

Harvey York had an indifferent expression.

“This watch is fake, an imitation of the lowest level, extremely stupid that it is laughable. Anyone with the least amount of common sense could’ve seen past this. An appraisal isn’t even required.”

“You are so hilariously ignorant!”

Luis Zarate could not help but point right at Harvey’s nose.

‘This con man has crossed the line! How dare he even spout these nonsense?’

Rosalie Naiswell looked at Harvey with a hint of disappointment.

‘Losing against a professional like Luis isn’t

Chapter 331

shameful, but Harvey's attitude makes him look really bad.'

Rosalie seemed a little suspicious. Why did Harvey give off a completely different vibe compared to before? Has she misjudged him?

Charles Zarate casually glanced at Harvey and smiled.

"It's good to be competitive when you're young. But sometimes, you'd have to admit when you have lost. There is no point in being a sore loser."

Naturally, Charles was also sure that the antique watch was the real deal.

Cough cough.

Shane Naiswell cleared his throat as he looked deeply into Harvey and reminded him.

"Oh Harvey. If you really think that the antique watch is fake, you'd have to at least give a proper explanation."

Harvey took a quick glance at Shane. That old fox

Chapter 331

had already known the answer but wouldn't help Harvey, instead he wanted Harvey to spell it out himself. Clearly, Shane was trying not to offend Charles.

'What a bunch of nice people, these old foxes.'

Harvey sighed and said calmly, "Luis' analysis was very thorough, and I have gained some knowledge from this as well. I did not know that there are so many different ways to deconstruct a Rolex watch ..."

After hearing what Harvey said, Luis could not help but let out a proud smile.

'Looks like this con man is about to confess.'

"However," Harvey kept talking as he rubbed on his eyebrow.

"There seems to be a tentative mistake. I'm sure everyone here can tell which watch model this is, correct?"

"Rolex's Submariner, also known as the Water

Chapter 331

Ghost and this particular watch is the prototype for the Water Ghost.”

Luis groaned. This was all basic knowledge, how could he not have known?

“So in which year was the first generation Water Ghost invented?”

“The year 1953...” Luis unconsciously uttered.

Luis immediately realized something as soon as he said that.

The Water Ghost series was only available from the year 1953, but the “Tiffany” logo on the antique watch, according to what Luis had said himself, was a special deal during 1940 to 1943 in America by Tiffany shop branches.

The time difference between the watch and the logo were ten years apart. This was one of the most common tentative mistakes, therefore the watch was clearly fake.

A shame that Luis was only factoring in the

Chapter 331

technicalities to the historical evolution of said antique watch for appraisal, but had forgotten about common sense.

“Two hundred dollars, tops.” Harvey spoke calmly.

“Master Naiswell, you have been duped if you bought the watch for anything more than that amount.”

Shane’s eyes twitched and was rendered speechless. He had spent one thousand dollars for this, but if what the kid said was true then he was taken advantage of.

“How... How is this possible...”

Luis grabbed the so-called antique watch, refusing to believe Harvey’s deduction, and flipped to the back of the watch. His body started to tremble as soon as he saw the simple and crude core of the watch.

‘A fake watch! As fake as it can be!’

The crucial point being that he had made a

Chapter 331

misjudgement about the said watch and lost to a con man.

Rosalie's mouth slightly opened. Her astonished eyes stared intensely at Harvey while she was blushing.

She doubted Harvey's capabilities before, until Harvey had deduced whether the watch was fake or not using the least amount of effort. This was not a talent that someone like Luis could have.

At that moment, Harvey and Luis' rankings in her heart are set!

@chinesenovels

Chapter 332

Chapter 332

“This...”

Charles Zarate froze in place. Even he thought that the watch was real. He did not know that a fake watch could be counterfeited to this extent. At that moment, his face turned as sour as a lemon.

Charles and Luis Zarate would not admit it. They were awfully conceited and did not even consider identifying the antique on the simplest step. If they did, they might not have misjudged about the antique.

“I wasn’t even appraising the antique myself. I would be done distinguishing the authenticity in under a minute if things like these were in my hands!”

Luis was grinding his teeth and he was not convinced. He did not want to admit that he had lost.

Chapter 332

In his eyes, this so-called loss was because of Shane Naiswell's preset rules. If it weren't for that, how could he have mistaken this fake watch for a real one?

'This wretched-looking tramp, Harvey York, only won because he was lucky. Even Shane was standing by his side, making me look bad.'

"One more round! There's no way I'll lose this one!" Luis said coldly as he groaned.

He must prove himself worthy in front of Rosalie Naiswell that he is her one true prince, only then he would be fit to be with her.

And this man in front of him was nothing more than a wretched-looking tramp.

"Sure, but don't you have to eat this up first?"

Harvey was smiling. Luis had been pitting himself against Harvey since the moment they met. Old habits die hard, Harvey was no exception.

"You..."

Chapter 332

Luis was speechless. How was he supposed to even eat this? Regret had started to set in to the point where he wanted to slap himself across his face.

How could he have been so mouthy?

“Alright, the young men are just playing around. There’s no need to be too serious about it. I’m the one hosting the antique fair today. If I don’t show up soon, they’ll be anxious about it.” Shane said in a timely manner, giving Luis an opportunity to excuse himself from embarrassment.

Charles looked at Harvey deeply.

“A win doesn’t mean anything. Shane had brought out treasures this time. How about the two of you pit against each other in the antique fair?”

Charles naturally didn’t think that his own student would lose, he had only misjudged for a moment.

His student’s talent in antiques had far surpassed his own, how could he have lost against a nobody?

But Harvey smiled.

Chapter 332

“I’ll pass. I wouldn’t like to deal with people that don’t keep their promises anyway.”

Harvey had always respected his elders. But why would he save Luis’ face when Luis had constantly been berating him?

Despite Shane being generous and offering the two to excuse themselves, Harvey did not care much for it.

No matter how good Charles could run his mouth, he’s but the president of the Niumhi Antique Dealers’ Association. Even if they had a bit of authority, Harvey was the CEO of York Enterprise. Why would he even be scared of them?

Respecting them is one thing. But the fact that the teacher and the student were such show-offs had really irritated Harvey.

“Harvey, are you not afraid? Scared that people will know that you have no idea how to appraise treasures?”

Chapter 332

Luis stared at Harvey full of rage. If he would decline the challenge, Luis would have no chance to turn himself around.

“Does it matter to you whether I do or not?” Harvey smiled.

“You...” Luis was so enraged that his body started trembling.

Charles shook his head after seeing his student getting mad for something so trivial. His student was a bit lacking in terms of nature, but Harvey was pretty arrogant as well.

Without a second thought, Charles smiled.

“Young man. If you think that Luis is not your opponent, how about you and I spar after a while?”

Harvey immediately frowned, he then nodded after a moment.

“Of course!”

Harvey had realized, if he did not accept, the two

Chapter 332

would never give up challenging him.

After hearing Harvey accepting his request, Charles swiftly brought Luis out of the room without another word.

Shane was looking at Harvey from top to bottom then laughed.

“Kid, if you really want to be successful at appraising treasures, it would not be wise to offend a person like Charles Zarate. This old man isn’t really big-hearted to say the least.”

@chineseNovels

Chapter 333

Chapter 333

“Why do I have to be successful at appraising treasures?”

Harvey York shrugged.

“Me, afraid of wronging him? Is he even worthy to be afraid of?” Harvey said naturally. Appraising treasures to him was really nothing more than a hobby. He did not depend on this to make a living, why would he be afraid of offending the said industry’s authorities?

Shane Naiswell’s looks congealed. He tried doing a background check on Harvey after he had rejected Shane’s offer before, but had found nothing special about him.

There could only be two possibilities.

One, Harvey York was indeed just an ordinary person.

Two, Harvey York’s history was so extraordinary

Chapter 333

that even the Naiswell family did not have the permission to look into his past. That was why he had found nothing.

Shane did not think that a person like Harvey was just an ordinary person, so it could only be the other explanation.

“A York, the York family in South Light? The question is, nobody has heard of such a figure like this in the York family.”

Shane could not wrap his head around this mystery.

But this was all normal, Harvey was already exiled three years prior by the York family and erased all traces relating to Harvey in the family. As an outsider like Shane, it was only natural that he had not heard of Harvey before.

Without a second thought, Shane smiled.

“Honestly, the antiques that I’ll let people have a taste of are not ordinary objects. You’d better be careful. If you lose in front of everyone, knowing

Chapter 333

the old man, he would likely throw you under the bus with all his might.”

Harvey rolled his eyes.

‘How can you blame me for this?’

‘If it wasn’t for your sweet little granddaughter, how could the teacher and the student even have hated me with fervor right now?’

“Right, Harvey. Do you need my help to persuade Charles? Tell him to stop going against you, then you’ll be able to save yourself from embarrassment.” Shane told Harvey with good intentions.

“I’ll pass.”

Harvey shook his head.

“Do you know how confident I am in beating those two?”

“How confident?”

Shane was curious. This young man in front of him

Chapter 333

had never shown what he's capable of, but his keen eyes for appraising treasures were spot on. At that moment, Shane was also curious on how certain they could beat Harvey.

“One hundred percent.” Harvey nonchalantly said like it was no big deal.

But after hearing this, Shane was frozen in place.

He regained consciousness after looking at Harvey's silhouette while he was about to move out of the room and then chased after him.

Rosalie on the other hand was in a daze just by looking at Harvey, then came back to her senses after calling to herself and walked out the room.

She did not want to admit that Harvey at that moment had enchanted her to the point where she was helplessly dazzled.

She was the young lady of the Naiswells. Even if she admired a man, how could she get to the point where she was obsessed? Her pride would not allow

Chapter 333

it, not to mention that the man was married.

At the same time, in the ballroom.

At that moment, it was almost an hour later than the time written in the invitation for the antique fair.

But Shane had not shown up yet, the people that had attended were confused and perplexed.

Of course, quite a few people had grown resentments deep within their hearts. But at that moment they would not even dare let it out.

Because the Naiswells were hosting the antique fair, the first ever in Niumhi. The standards were high and rules were strict.

At this occasion, nobody would even dare to say a word if Shane were to be a few hours late and everyone would all wait there obediently.

“Why is Master Naiswell not present yet? How

Chapter 333

could he not be here on time especially during this occasion? He's not even here now, did something happen to him?"

Sean Zimmer was constantly looking around feeling curious. It was rare for the Zimmer family to even be able to attend an event as big as this. They were more afraid of accidents that might happen than the Naiswells.

"I cannot care less whether Master Naiswell attends, but that worthless sack of trash actually didn't attend. Sigh, I wouldn't know what that worthless trash is thinking right now. Sigh, I don't really feel like eating right now. I want to go home and make him kneel in front of me. How great does that sound?!"

Zack Zimmer was making a face full of glee.

Chapter 334

Chapter 334

Quinn Zimmer covered her mouth while she smiled.

“What’s the rush? It’ll be fine waiting for a day or two for a plaything that’ll kneel everytime he sees you.”

“True that.”

Zack Zimmer nodded while making a complacent face.

“The night is long, there will be plenty of opportunities. If he dares to take back his promise, I’ll get people to break his legs!”

“Don’t forget why we’re here tonight.”

Quinn was agitated as she set her sights on a table with nobody there.

“Wasn’t the new CEO of York Enterprise supposed to be here? Why is that table still empty? That’s my

Chapter 334

future husband. What would I do if he isn't coming?"

Zack smiled and said, "If I was him, I'd be late too. He is representing all of York family in South Light after all, his status is even higher than that of the Naiswells. The fact that he was willing to come is already giving face to the Naiswells. Even if he didn't attend in the end, what could the Naiswells do about it?"

Quinn thought about it and came to the same conclusion. Her future man was this superior and domineering.

'But if he's not here, how am I supposed to take the initiative?'

After seeing young and beautiful ladies around, also staring at the empty table ready to take action, Quinn felt a fit of rage run up her body.

"You bunch of come-hithers, how dare you plan to come for my future husband?! But I, Quinn Zimmer is here, you all don't stand a chance..."

Chapter 334

Quinn grinded her teeth, but her heart was rejoicing. It would be fine if the new CEO of York Enterprise didn't attend today.

The Zimmer family would be working with the company anyway, there would be a chance to meet.

If he were to come today and get picked up by the other come-hithers, then that'd be too big of a trouble.

At that moment, the once quiet hall suddenly became bustling with noise.

The people that were sitting down all stood up immediately to greet him without a hint of resentment to be seen.

“Master Naiswell!”

“You're my idol, Master!”

“I watch your shows everytime they air, Master!”

Chapter 334

“Master, please host more antique fairs in Niumhi. It would be our honor...”

Lots of compliments flooded in.

At the same time, people were confused because there was a young man right beside Master Naiswell.

“Who is this young man? Why is he entering the hall with Master Naiswell?”

“He isn’t from the Naiswell family, the one closest to Master Naiswell is Miss Rosalie Naiswell!”

“But if he isn’t from the Naiswells, how could he be walking this close to Master Naiswell?”

“This must be a young talent that Master Naiswell looks up to, he might even be treated as a grandson-in-law by him. He must be real lucky!”

“Right, I heard that Miss Naiswell has a big chance in succeeding the Naiswell family. If someone were to become her husband, not only he wouldn’t need

Chapter 334

to worry about living for a couple of years, he wouldn't have to worry for a couple of generations!"

"My god, why not me..."

Sounds of confusion echoed one after another, but only the Zimmers didn't utter a single word. They were shocked beyond belief.

Senior Zimmer, Zack, Quinn, Sean Zimmer, and Mandy Zimmer were speechless.

Because the young talent that the people were talking about wasn't just anybody, it was Harvey York.

The worthless piece of trash live-in son-in-law not only had come, he walked into the hall with Master Naiswell!

That meant that the two were most likely chit-chatting somewhere else before.

'What kind of high standard treatment is this? Unbelievable!'

"How is it possible?! How could it be that piece of

Chapter 334

filth, Harvey York?!”

Zack's face had instantly turned green. He almost could not resist giving himself a slap across his own face, he could not believe the sight that he was looking at.

He had already thought about how Harvey should be kneeling in front of him, but what was that in front of him? If there wasn't any sanity left in him, he would've strangled Master Naiswell and asked him about this.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 335

Chapter 335

Senior Zimmer breathed in heavily, his expressions were frozen solid.

What kind of qualification did Harvey York have to walk beside Master Naiswell? He must figure this out. But under those circumstances, this did not matter at all.

More importantly, this had actually happened.

“What’s going on? Harvey York, this worthless sack of trash. What right does he have?”

Quinn Zimmer was resentful.

Despite her not having to kneel straight away when she sees Harvey, she still could not accept that the worthless piece of trash in her eyes was standing beside Master Naiswell like an heir of a king!

Mandy Zimmer was astonished, though she wasn’t as surprised as everyone else. Especially recently,

Chapter 335

that this worthless trash of a husband had made her feel that he was full of mystery. ①

But Mandy never thought that her husband could stand this tall, knowing a big-shot like Shane Naiswell.

“Maybe it was because of ‘The Rocky Mountains, Lander’s Peak’? Is that why Master Naiswell started to look up to him?” Mandy mumbled to herself, only this could have explained it.

Senior Zimmer overheard Mandy and asked, “Mandy, what is ‘The Rocky Mountains, Lander’s Peak’? Explain.”

Mandy thought about it for a moment.

“There was an auction not long ago, Harvey appraised a famous painting that had been passed down for generations, ‘The Rocky Mountains, Lander’s Peak’. That time Miss Rosalie Naiswell had said that it was fake, Harvey said otherwise. Miss Rosalie then consulted Master Naiswell via video call then proved that the painting was indeed

Chapter 335

real and worth millions of dollars...”

“I see...”

Senior had let out a huge breath of relief.

He had thought that Harvey had an extraordinary background, but it was just pure luck that he made acquaintances with Master Naiswell and became friends despite the age differences.

“Right, so where’s the painting now?” Senior asked unconsciously.

If it was in Mandy’s hands, he would get his hands on it no matter what. A painting that had been passed down for generations, the value would be way beyond anyone’s wildest imagination.

Mandy was perplexed.

“Harvey swapped it for a ring with York Enterprise and gave the ring to me...”

Mandy felt troubled after saying this. Harvey had always been sweet to her, but all she had was doubt

Chapter 335

toward him.

The Zimmers beside her heard this and looked at Mandy like they understood the whole story.

No wonder Mandy got along with the people in York Enterprise, it was just because she gave a terribly generous gift, 'The Rocky Mountains, Lander's Peak'.

Everyone thought that she had some talent, turns out she was nothing but a pillow with an embroidered case that came through the backdoor.

At the same time, Master Naiswell sat down on the host's seat. Harvey casually walked over and sat on his left side.

The sight had shocked everyone in the hall.

A man that wasn't from the Naiswells was sitting on the second most important seat in the whole place? What was going on?

And to the right was Rosalie, this situation had let people think about another possibility.

Chapter 335

“What if this young man is to be Master Naiswell’s future grandson-in-law, Rosalie’s boyfriend?”

“Miss Rosalie has such a fine taste! This man has such a dignified aura, he must be a really talented fellow!”

“What an outstanding appearance, a young and handsome man paired with the young lady. A match made in heaven!”

“I wonder what family he is from. Looks like a new family in Niumhi is about to rise up!”

The words that the people said echoed into the Zimmer family’s ears, making them feel like they were hearing nails on the chalkboard, truly ear-piercing.

Because for the past three years, Harvey is but a worthless piece of trash in the Zimmer family, with a status lower than that of a dog.

But a worthless trash live-in son-in-law like that getting compliments from so many people had

Chapter 335

made the Zimmer family unbelievably uncomfortable, borderline choking from the intolerable situation.

“Dignified aura on a worthless sack of trash. Are these people blind?” Quinn was grinding her teeth while uttering those words.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 336

Chapter 336

“That’s right. He’s even comparable to a dog in our family, but the people are praising him right now!”

“Do we expose him for who he is right now? He’s nothing but a live-in son-in-law. Why is he sitting there feeling all high and mighty?”

“Zack Zimmer! What do you say?!”

“...”

The whole family set their eyes on Zack. He was the vice CEO of the Zimmer family, everyone had to consult for his opinion.

Zack’s face had suddenly turned gray, he did not know what to say at that moment.

The others wanted him to ‘hold the stage’, but all that Zack wanted to do was to dig a hole and hide in it so that Harvey York wouldn’t see him.

Or the worthless piece of trash, Harvey could

Chapter 336

pretend like nothing ever happened. If not, is he about to make Zack kneel in front of him?

He wouldn't even need a day to be the laughing stock in all of Niumhi!

Zack would not dare to speak, while Mandy Zimmer hung her head down, forcing not to smile.

People had held this live-in son-in-law as a man with talent and looked up to him remarkably. Only the Zimmer family had considered him to be filth.

Shane Naiswell had respected Harvey to a high degree while the Zimmer family pretended like he was nothing. This was truly irony at its finest.

“Nobody do anything stupid! Take a look around you and see what kind of occasion we're in! Do you want to kill us all?!” Senior Zimmer said coldly.

He knew full well. It did not matter at all how he got to that seat, but since he got there, it meant that the Naiswells admired him.

If at that moment anybody were to refute or

Chapter 336

ridicule Harve, it would also mean that they were provoking the Naiswell family.

Senior Zimmer did not have Alzheimer's, he just knew how to choose wisely.

“Mandy, you're his wife. You should be toasting for Master Naiswell!”

His eyesight landed onto Mandy and smiled.

It was a neat coup having Mandy there at that moment.

Not only would they expose Harvey's identity in their family, they would use the identity to let people know that the person Master Naiswell admires was the son-in-law of their family.

Then the Zimmer family would skyrocket in popularity and status, being a first-class family in all of Niumhi would not be that big of a deal.

Sadly, while Senior Zimmer had already planned all of this out, Mandy did not want to carry on with it at all.

Chapter 336

“Grandfather, did you really think using Harvey would improve the status of the family?” She said coldly.

“The person that Master Naiswell admires is from our family. Do you still not understand?”

“The only reason we could even attend the antique fair was because of Harvey.”

“The Zimmer family are nothing but accessories to him.” After saying this, Mandy cracked a sarcastic smile.

“Nonsense! How are we only accessories?!”

Senior Zimmer was furious. He was prideful, how could he even admit that?

“What do you think that the Naiswells admire about us?”

“Working together with York Enterprise?”

“Or the commercial centre project?”

Chapter 336

“Grandfather, wake up! The profits that our commercial centre makes could not even compare to the money that the Naiswells get for selling antiques!”

“Under these circumstances, do you really think that the Naiswells would look at us differently?”

Mandy felt helpless. The invitation that came from the Naiswells had made the Zimmer family get the wrong impression. They really had thought that they would finally be a first-class family.

But Mandy was clear-headed. She knew that the only reason that they were at the antique fair was because of Harvey.

And to a certain extent it was just Shane giving face to Harvey, he did not even ask for this and nothing more.

Senior Zimmer wanted to refute, but he was rendered speechless. His face turned gray in silence.

The Zimmer family could only attend the antique

Chapter 336

fair because of the worthless sack of trash?

The Zimmer family stepping on the threshold of being a first-class family was also his doing?

Senior Zimmer did not want to admit it, he wouldn't dare to. It would make his life a living hell and his self-confidence would be crushed.

And losing face right in front of Harvey!

@chinesenovels

Chapter 337

Chapter 337

“It didn’t matter how he met Master Naiswell, a worthless trash is still a worthless trash.”

“I’ll admit to his excellence if he can help the Zimmer family in organizing an event that’ll make us a first class family!”

Senior Zimmer breathed in heavily with a cold expression.

Mandy Zimmer looked at Senior Zimmer, her heart had felt an unspeakable feeling.

On the contrary, Senior Zimmer would never admit the truth that he had always despised Harvey York.

Meanwhile, Harvey made acquaintances with the Naiswell family just for the benefits.

That could only be described as utterly shameless.

Even then, in Mandy’s eyes, Harvey did not even

Chapter 337

care about the Zimmer family's opinions on him.

Why would he care about what other people said about him when he could talk freely in front of Shane Naiswell?

No matter how Shane had looked up to him, the fact that he was sitting there meant that he was successful.

Even if it was for his treasure appraising trick, to be noticed and looked up by the patriarch of appraising treasures, Shane Naiswell, it was all due to his own skill.

The antique fair had not started yet so instead first came the banquet.

Harvey did not even bat an eye at the Zimmer family during the banquet.

But as soon as the banquet was at its close, Rosalie Naiswell coldly walked up to the table that the Zimmer family was sitting at.

Senior Zimmer saw her walking toward the family

Chapter 337

and stood up trembling without any thought of flaunting his old age.

“Greetings, Miss Naiswell. I’m from the Zimmer...”

Senior Zimmer immediately got cut off by Rosalie Naiswell.

“Which one of you is Zack Zimmer? I heard that you’ve lost a bet.”

Rosalie was not a woman without manners. On the contrary, a woman that was born in a big family would have excellent self-control and character.

But Harvey did not even take a glance at her while they were eating. She was anxious and she thought that the incident before the banquet had made him dislike her.

Even if she was a stone cold beauty, she did not hesitate to help Harvey vent out in hopes that he would forgive her.

Harvey did not pick up on the thoughts of this pure young lady.

Chapter 337

Harvey only wanted to avoid being too close to Rosalie. If Mandy had seen them interacting, it would be hard for him to explain again.

After hearing what Rosalie had said, the Zimmer family unconsciously shifted their sights onto Zack.

‘The so-called bet was presumably about Zack kneeling in front of Harvey every time they meet?’

The crowds too had shifted their gaze toward the Zimmer family. Zack could not even try to avoid the situation, instead he started to grind his teeth and forced a smile.

“Miss Naiswell, I’m the vice CEO of the Zimmer family, Zack Zimmer...”

Rosalie took a glance at Zack from top to bottom and then nodded.

“I heard that you lost a bet. You’d have to kneel every single time you meet him. I’m a bit curious, what kind of kneeling technique will you be using? How about you enlighten me and show me how it’s

Chapter 337

done?”

Zack had thought that he would be able to escape from the catastrophe since Harvey did not even look around for him. He did not think that Rosalie herself would walk up to him and make him kneel.

But he would not dare to vex, instead he kept smiling.

At the same time, he glared at Harvey in the corner of his eye.

‘It had to be this filth that told her about this. If not, how would she have known?’

Zack was extremely prideful.

To make him kneel in front of the crowd full of upper class people in Niumhi would make him the laughing stock throughout the whole city.

“Miss Naiswell, this is but an inside joke of the family. Please don’t take it too seriously.”

Zack forced out an ugly smile.

Chapter 337

A pervert like Zack would usually salivate exponentially when meeting a goddess like Rosalie.

But at that moment, he only wanted to get out of this sticky situation.

“The Naiswell family value goodwill with utmost importance. You won’t break your promise on the Naiswells’ antique fair now, would you? If so, I’d have to ask you to leave.” Rosalie said coldly.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 338

Chapter 338

After hearing that, not just Zack Zimmer, the rest of the Zimmer family's eyes twitched.

If they were kicked out of the hall, the Zimmer family would not even have a chance to make a living in Niumhi. To the Zimmer family, this would be a fatal blow to them.

At that moment, everyone from the Zimmer family that were present were staring at Zack, perplexed. If he kept dismissing Rosalie Naiswell, the Zimmer family would be finished.

"Miss Naiswell, it really is just a joke. If you don't believe me, you can get the worthless piece of trash here and ask him yourself." Zack said while he frowned.

Even then, he did not have a sliver of respect for Harvey York. He did not stop calling him a worthless piece of trash.

Chapter 338

Rosalie was only venting for Harvey, but after hearing this man call the man that she admired a worthless piece of trash had made her seething with anger.

She glared coldly at Zack.

“Is there even a need to? It’s fine if you don’t kneel, but I’ll remember this. Scram right now, I’ll deal with you later!”

Naturally, Rosalie was very literal about it, if he broke his promise, the Zimmer family would have to leave the fair.

Not only that, trouble would find its way to Zack along with his whole family.

Senior Zimmer’s face had turned more sour by the minute.

Despite him hating that worthless sack of trash to the core, to the point where he would slap him across his face.

The worthless sack of trash would not dare to come

Chapter 338

to Zack on his own and even told an outsider about the incident.

The only problem was that Senior Zimmer would not dare to offend Rosalie.

The Naiswell's were a first class family from the provincial capital.

Compared to a family like the Naiswells, the Zimmers were no more than ants or dust clouds.

It would be too easy for the Naiswells to wipe the Zimmers out.

Rosalie was the young lady of the family, heir apparent of the Naiswell family in the near future. She represents the will of the whole family.

Under those circumstances, Senior Zimmer could not offend her. He would not even dare.

“Zack, you bet, you pay. Since Miss Naiswell had spoken up about it too, you should do as she says!” Senior Zimmer coldly said.

“Grandfather, I...”

Chapter 338

Zack wanted to reject him, but his face turned gray as ash after seeing his grandfather with such a sour expression.

‘Damn you Harvey York!’

Zack grinded his teeth, but was not willing to show it.

“Are we ready for the performance?”

Mandy Zimmer smiled and made a hush gesture. 1

Mandy had already been the focal point of the venue, people had already been watching her every movement. Now that she had made the gesture, everyone was as silent as the grave.

“Everyone, please pay attention. There will be an event before the start of the antique fair, I hope that this will please you all. If you are interested, you may take your phones out to record it as well.”
Rosalie said coldly.

“Oh Miss Naiswell, how could we let you perform

Chapter 338

for us?”

“Right! You are a literal goddess, we simply don’t have the honor!”

“Please let me do it for you! I’ll cheer everyone up!”

“Let me! Let me!”

At that moment, everyone was raring to go first.

Everyone had heard about Rosalie being the next heir of the family in the near future. No matter the method, it would be worth it if they left a good impression for her.

Rosalie nonchalantly said, “There’s no need, just sit and watch.”

After hearing this, people started to be quiet.

Besides, the people there were not idiots. They had already seen that she was probably provoking somebody.

Whoever it was, the person must be really unlucky.

Chapter 338

Rosalie had always been the calm one, rarely had she acted out in a fit of rage.

Offending her would be the same as offending the family as a whole, the person must be looking for a quick death!

Zack saw how everyone looked and felt like he fell into a deep hole.

It would be great if it were any other normal performance today, but to make himself kneel as a performance. That is just preposterous...

@chinesenovels

Chapter 339

Chapter 339

“Zack, don’t let me say it again. Everyone is waiting.” Rosalie Naiswell said coldly.

Zack Zimmer took another look at Senior Zimmer. After all, he was so embarrassed that it was a real shame for the Zimmer family. He hoped that Senior Zimmer could come forward to help him.

However, Senior Zimmer looked away as if he did not know Zack.

In his opinion, there was nothing to be embarrassed about.

If Rosalie was unhappy, he would find himself in a great deal of trouble.

This scene made Zack resign himself to his fate. He gritted his teeth and stood up. He then knelt in the direction where Harvey York was.

The whole crowd went silent for an instant and

Chapter 339

there was a burst of uproarious laughter after a while.

Did someone kneel on this occasion? This was so hilarious!

Zack was kneeling with his head almost down on the ground. At this moment, his face was red and his eyes were full of hatred. His whole body was shaking.

‘Harvey York, this is all your fault. I, Zack Zimmer, will surely take revenge on you as never before!’

‘Just you wait. “Revenge is a dish best served cold.” I will let you kneel in front of me one day. I will let you pay the price for humiliating me today, a hundred times and a thousand times back!’

‘I’ll wait till your value to the Naiswells has been exhausted, then I’ll see how you stand a chance with me!’

In Zack’s view, Harvey was able to get involved with the Naiswells because of the appraising skills that

Chapter 339

he picked up from somewhere. ①

The Naiswells surely just wanted to use Harvey. If someone like him was being used, the probability of him being thrown away was high, and by then, Zack would take revenge on him.

‘Just as the saying goes “one should bide one's time and wait for the right opportunity to seek vengeance”. If others could bear it, so can I!’

“Miss Naiswell, the performance was good and wonderful. Where did he come from? Can he come to our house to perform a few more times in the future? Hahaha!”

“At most, we can pay more. If other people don't like it, he can also come to us to do some projects. As long as he is willing to come and perform, we can talk about this!”

“Don't try to play it up, maybe he likes to kneel?”

The people present were all sweet talking, they knew what to say at this time to please Rosalie.

Chapter 339

Rosalie explained indifferently after hearing the words of those people. “He seems to be the vice CEO of the Zimmer family. He had lost the bet, so he has to kneel whenever he sees him.” Rosalie said as she gestured to Harvey.

“The Zimmer family? Aren’t they the only one who got the special investment from the new CEO of York Enterprise?”

“I heard that the vice CEO of the Zimmer family was incapable. He must have relied on nepotism to get this position...”

“It is said that even a girl in the Zimmer family was more capable. Zack was useless, apart from having a falling out amongst themselves, he couldn’t do anything...”

Many people at the scene knew about the Zimmer family. However, the most impressive thing about the Zimmer family was that they got the investment from York Enterprise, which was currently the only one in Niumhi.

Chapter 339

This scene made Zack even more embarrassed. He initially thought that he was quite well-known in Niumhi. Well, what came of it? Everyone knew about the Zimmer family because of Mandy Zimmer. They knew Mandy, not him.

At this moment, Zack resented both Harvey and Mandy to the extreme.

The Zimmer family was very arrogant, especially because Senior Zimmer had set a lot of rules. Hence, the people in the Zimmer family thought that they were superior and noble.

Nonetheless, they finally realized today that without Mandy and York Enterprise's investment, the Zimmer family would be a nobody in the high society in Niumhi.

Unless they had a greater chance to rise.

But in the current situation...

“Miss Rosalie, it seems that the Zimmer family and the Naiswells are on bad terms!”

Chapter 339

“Then we’ll remember to not give him face when we meet this brat in the future!”

“Miss Rosalie, don’t worry. With us here, whoever dares to offend you in Niumhi is equivalent to offending us!”

“We will be at daggers drawn with him!”

Many people began to express their views in front of Rosalie.

Smart people could see it straight away. The reason why this so-called Zimmer family could sit in such a front position was not that the Naiswells valued them. It was simply because Rosalie wanted to ruin the Zimmer family.

If this was the case, everyone would surely cooperate with Rosalie since this was a great opportunity to be favored by Miss Rosalie.

However, Zack knew that he would be finished after he heard those words.

The people here were all the prominent figures in

Chapter 339

Niumhi. If the Zimmer family were being targeted, would they be able to survive in the future?

@chinesenovels

Chapter 340

Chapter 340

Rosalie Naiswell did not admit or deny at this moment, instead, she just returned to her seat vaguely.

Senior Zimmer's face turned extremely pale when he looked at this scene.

He initially thought the Zimmer family could take the opportunity today to emerge strongly once again. However, what happened at this moment was certainly a disaster for the Zimmer family.

Zack Zimmer was the future CEO of the Zimmer family. Nonetheless, he had become a joke and a public enemy of the entire Niumhi today.

If the Zimmer family was put under his charge, who would cooperate with the Zimmer family in the future?

It was impossible for the Zimmer family to only rely on the commercial center project for a lifetime.

Chapter 340

Furthermore, York Enterprise might withdraw its capital.

The Zimmer family did not dare to say anything even if York Enterprise decided to withdraw their capital.

At this moment, Senior Zimmer let out a sigh of relief while looking at the dining table of York Enterprise from a distance. The dining table was still empty.

Fortunately, the new CEO was not here!

At the same time, Senior Zimmer's eyes fell on Harvey from afar.

Frankly, this matter today occurred because of Harvey, then this useless b*stard should be held responsible and resolve this matter well!

He certainly had to sacrifice for the Zimmer family since he still wanted to be their son-in-law.

Meanwhile, Senior Zimmer's expression kept changing, but he had not figured out any solutions

Chapter 340

for a moment.

The banquet came to an end, and soon a few staff came to remove all the tableware and replaced them with delicate tea sets.

However, those staff looked weird when they saw Zack.

Under such circumstances, the tea sets that were being replaced on the Zimmer family's dining table were not complete, even the water was cold. Senior Zimmer was so angry that he almost got a heart attack when he saw this scene, but he could only endure it.

This was the Naiswells' turf, how dare he'd do anything?

At the same time, Harvey, who was at the main table did not care about the Zimmer family at all, he only cared about Mandy.

Harvey also remained silent because he saw that

Chapter 340

Mandy did not stand up and did not say even half a word from beginning to end.

If Mandy stood up and said something nice for Zack just now, the matter might be over now.

It was a pity that Zack had always been aiming at Mandy. Letting Mandy stand up for him now? How was it possible?

As the chairman, Shane Naiswell got up from his seat, clapped his hands, smiled, and said, "Well, everyone, now that I have done drinking and watching the show, let's proceed with some serious business today."

Wild cheers broke out amongst the crowd as soon as he finished speaking.

"Master Naiswell, everything you have worked on are usually exceptionally rare treasures. It's fortunate for us to see it today!"

"Master Naiswell, I'm just wondering whether it's an Antique Fair or a live auction today?"

Chapter 340

“Yes, Master Naiswell. Please give us a chance since you already have so many collections!”

A group of people was ranting. Anything being auctioned in Shane’s antique fair was priceless.

Too many similar fairs in the past had proven that those who were able to buy things at the antique fair would eventually make a fortune.

Shane smiled and said, “Don’t worry, everyone, the antique fair this time is different from the past!”

“What’s the difference?” Someone asked.

“This time, this little friend next to me will have a small match with the president of the Niumhi Antique Dealers’ Association, President Zarate.

Both of them will appraise the antiques, identify their authenticity and their value. Of course, I will also check for them in the end. During the process, whoever thinks that the antique is valuable and wishes to buy it can also name a price!” Shane said and pointed to Harvey.

Chapter 340

“I get it!”

“Oh my gosh! It’s amazing how this young man is qualified to compete with President Zarate!”

“What a great young man! No wonder Master Naiswell has great affection for him!”

“Letting him compete with President Zarate, Master Naiswell obviously wants to groom this young man!”

At this moment, everyone in the crowd marveled again and again. They finally knew about Harvey’s identity. This was the newcomer who was very talented in appraising antiques that even Master Naiswell wanted to praise!

Compared with other people’s marvels, the members of the Zimmer family were very resentful while looking at Harvey’s figure. ①

Chapter 341

Chapter 341

Shane Naiswell did not talk anymore. He clapped his hands. Then, a staff was seen cautiously holding an antique vase and put it on the podium.

“If anyone is interested, you can come forward and appraise it in an orderly manner. You can also comment on the authenticity of this item at will.”
Shane smiled.

The upper-class people who were present were all engaging with it after hearing that. Several elderly people who had a keen interest in antiques also stepped forward and began to appraise it carefully.

“Master Naiswell, you are mean. This thing is fake!”

“Yeah! It’s too fake!”

“Master, tell me the truth, where did you buy this thing? Does it cost fifteen dollars?”

Shane did not get angry facing their discussion. He

Chapter 341

then smiled and said, "I bought this at a stall and it costs about eight dollars."

Everyone was confused about this.

How could this eight dollars porcelain be real?

Yet, how could a prominent figure like Shane buy a fake thing?

He was the master among masters in appraising antiques and he had never missed a detail before.

Harvey York did not hold it either. Instead, he followed the crowd to the front of the booth.

This was a white porcelain vase with colorful drawings on it. The colors were very harmonious, but it was too gaudy. It did not look like a creation that existed in ancient times.

"I'll take a look at first."

At this time, Charles Zarate immediately stepped forward after he said that.

Charles was the president of the Niumhi Antique

Chapter 341

Dealers' Association. He was very well-known in this industry in Niumhi. He walked out. The people around him who were initially chattering did not dare to take a breather at this moment.

All gazes fell on Charles at the same time.

As the president of the Niumhi Antique Dealers' Association, Charles's attainment in appraising antiques had reached the pinnacle. Although he was not as great as Shane, he was still quite good.

No one dared to talk nonsense in front of him at the moment.

"Naiswell, you bought this item for eight dollars. Its appearance is very good, the quality is nice too. As for its style, I really couldn't guess what century this product was from."

Charles looked carefully for a while, shook his head, and smiled.

Shane laughed and said, "Charles, you are quite famous in the antique industry in Niumhi. Don't

Chapter 341

get it wrong this time. You can't lose this battle, otherwise, it would be a big deal!"

Charles smiled indifferently and said, "Naiswell, you don't have to say such things!"

"I was the first to get started in the porcelain industry, and I have the deepest understanding of them."

"The so-called porcelain was founded in the 12th century and gradually developed in the 13th century. It only gained its success during the 14th century. The porcelain before the 14th century was mostly quaint and simple. Meanwhile, during the 14th century, the porcelain was exquisite and gorgeous."

"This thing expresses vigorous and powerful artistic features. As for the bottom, it's oval..."

Speaking of this, Charles looked at the bald man with a half-smile on his face. "Although this thing is exquisite, it's neither fish nor fowl. If I'm not wrong, it should be a modern piece, but the

Chapter 341

craftsman who made it is quite skillful. It's rare to have such a skilled firing technique."

Everyone around Charles was in awe and could not help but admire him as soon as he finished his words.

"President Zarate is indeed a master of this generation. He can distinguish its authenticity at a glance. Ordinary people do not have such a technique!"

"It's already an honor for President Zarate to comment on things, even if the thing is fake!"

"I was still interested in this thing just now. Fortunately, President Zarate enlightened me!"

"Sure enough, President Zarate is knowledgeable."

"Yes, I've been unsure of my decision just now. However, after listening to President Zarate's words, my doubts are cleared, I have a clearer mindset now."

"President Zarate rarely shows up. Hence, it's a

Chapter 341

good experience today.”

Charles remained indifferent in the admiration of many people.

Luis Zarate who was not far behind him glanced at Harvey with a complacent look.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 342

Chapter 342

Everyone was a little confused when they first saw this porcelain vase.

Master Naiswell's antique fair usually did not exhibit fake antiques. However, he allowed everyone to comment at will.

In this case, many people unconsciously thought that this was a fake thing, but there was no clear evidence.

However, when they heard Charles Zarate saying so affirmatively, they finally got it and felt that they had gained knowledge at this moment.

At this time, Shane Naiswell smiled and said upon hearing Charles' words, "Charles, since you are so sure that this isn't an antique, but a modern object, then let me ask you, which family could make such an exquisite porcelain vase in the world today? Don't tell me that it could be bought easily in the small-

Chapter 342

commodities market.”

They had a good laugh upon hearing those words. Master Naiswell was good at joking.

“Naiswell, what do you mean?” Charles slightly frowned. He pondered it at this moment. He thought that the porcelain vase was a fake, but he somewhat hesitated when he saw Shane’s attitude.

Meanwhile, Harvey York stepped forward and said, “How about letting me have a look?”

Many people looked at Harvey as soon as he said those words. This guy was the young man Shane favored. They were curious about his thoughts.

“Harvey, you were lucky that you got it right just now. And now, you’re trying to bluff and start bragging again?”

“My master has already said so clearly. Look who’s talking!”

“Get out of here. Knock it off right now!”

Luis Zarate was very upset with Harvey. He

Chapter 342

immediately scolded Harvey. He also hinted at those who often truckled at his boot to scold Harvey.

“Boy, President Zarate has already concluded and now you say you want to have a look. Are you questioning President Zarate’s appraising skills?”

“Young people should be humbler. Don’t think that you are very good although you have some skills!”

Rosalie Naiswell who was standing on the side slightly frowned.

In her view, the porcelain vase in front of her seemed to be a fake. She did not know why Harvey still wanted to speak up at this moment. Could it be possible that he also wanted to say that it was a fake? Then, was he not merely imitating Charles?

Or did he want to make an earth-shattering statement that this thing was true?

Did he not know that consistency was the most important thing in the antique industry?

In this industry, if anyone made a mistake once, it

Chapter 342

might ruin the reputation that he had built so hard.

Meanwhile, Shane smiled and said, "I have already said it just now. This is a small match between this young man and Charles. It's good that they have different opinions."

Many people were stunned when they heard this.

What?

Was Master Naiswell siding with him? Could it be possible that this young man truly has some skills?

At this moment, Quinn Zimmer could not help but squeeze to the front. She could not help it when she heard Shane's words. She said, "Master Naiswell, you must not be fooled by this useless b*stard. He's just the live-in son-in-law of the Zimmer family. He's just trash. How can he appraise the antiques?!"

"Huh? A live-in son-in-law? A useless man?"

At this time, many people in the crowd remembered that the Zimmer family seemed to have a well-known live-in son-in-law whose name

Chapter 342

was Harvey.

Looking at Quinn's attitude, they wondered if this young man was the legendary live-in son-in-law.

Meanwhile, some people who were initially praising Harvey because of Shane's appreciation were all trying not to laugh at this moment.

Hahahaha! What was this live-in son-in-law trying to do?

He was a well-known live-in son-in-law! It was said that the Zimmer family could not wait to drive him away because he was useless. He knew nothing and was just biding his time.

Consequently, he even came to appraise the antiques now. He must have deceived Shane using some underhanded means!

He even dared to deceive the Naiswells. He was surely playing with fire!

Chapter 343

Chapter 343

At this time, Shane Naiswell glanced at Harvey York with a half-smile on his face.

Actually, the more the Zimmer family tried to force Harvey out, the happier he was. At this moment, he wished that the Zimmer family would come out and scold Harvey.

That was the only way Harvey would give up on the Zimmer family and even divorce Mandy Zimmer. Only then Rosalie Naiswell would have a chance.

However, he found out that the other members of the Zimmer family did not dare to step forward after he waited for a while. He could not help but feel a little disappointed.

He then smiled and said after glancing at Senior Zimmer, "Everyone, I have my reasons for inviting this little friend of mine to participate in the antique fair. Let us hear what he has to say."

Chapter 343

The crowd suddenly became quiet when Shane spoke.

Although everyone despised this legendary live-in son-in-law, they dared not say anything at this moment.

Harvey glanced at Quinn profoundly. He could only say that this woman was stupid. She did not know that she was being used by Zack Zimmer as a dupe.

Nonetheless, he did not talk any more nonsense at this moment. Instead, he stepped forward and inspected the porcelain in front of him carefully.

Both Harvey and Charles Zarate were very prudent and cautious, but they had different styles. At this moment, he looked at the porcelain vase left and right. He also used his finger to flick it occasionally. It did not look like he was appraising antiques.

The banquet hall which was originally quiet because of Shane's words became noisy again at this moment upon seeing this scene.

Chapter 343

Everyone thought that Shane had acknowledged Harvey just now, and he was somewhat capable. However, watching his actions at this moment, it seemed like everyone was watching a clown.

Appraising the antiques?

How could he do it?

It was said that this brat had some crazy good luck previously. He managed to identify 'The Rocky Mountains, Lander's Peak' at the Mountain Top Auction. He might be thinking that he would get lucky this time too.

'Next, let us see how he makes a fool out of himself.'

At this moment, many upper-class people had such a thought.

Especially some young people who had a crush on Rosalie Naiswell. This live-in son-in-law already had a goddess-like wife, but still, he came to hit on with Rosalie. This guy was damned!

Chapter 343

At the same time, Mandy's eyes who was behind were strange. She did not know why she was so worried about Harvey at the moment. She was worried that he would blow it.

She secretly sighed after seeing the expressions of the members of the Zimmer family around her. They were so eager to see Harvey screwed it up.

Did they not understand that if Harvey made a fool out of himself now, not only he would lose face but also the family?

On the contrary, if Harvey could showcase his extraordinary talent here, it might boost the reputation of the Zimmer family.

Unfortunately, she just could not get through to those members of the Zimmer family at this moment.

Rosalie was also anxious. Although she did doubt Harvey when he was appraising the antique Rolex earlier, at this moment, she was genuinely worried

Chapter 343

about him.

Harvey was too confident. He even asked if he could have a look at it again after President Zarate had finished the appraisal.

If something went wrong, it would be so humiliating...

Just when everyone was waiting for him to cause a scene, Harvey suddenly reached out his hand and struck the porcelain vase twice after he looked at it for a few seconds.

Shane's face slightly changed after seeing this scene. He then snarled softly. "Boy, if you dare to spoil my item, I will strike down your head!"

It was a pity that only Harvey heard this, and the others did not hear it at all. Otherwise, they might change their view of Harvey.

Luis Zarate laughed out loud with a mocking expression on his face.

"Harvey, did you truly know how to appraise

Chapter 343

antiques?”

“To appraise the porcelain, it is said to have four steps, which is “look, listen, compare and try”. As for “listen”, it means to use the sound of tapping the porcelain to identify its condition. If you strike it like that, how could you appraise it precisely?”

“Although this is a fake, if it’s broken, can you afford it? I heard that you only get fifteen dollars for pocket money a day. So please be careful!”

@chinesenovels

Chapter 344

Chapter 344

However, at this moment, the corner of Charles Zarate's eye who was on the side slightly twitched. He then reached out his hand to stop Luis Zarate and refused to let him continue.

Although Harvey York's movements seemed random and even a little playful, it also seemed decent at the same time.

From this point of view, Harvey did not seem to be fooling around. He seemed to have heard of similar techniques somewhere...

Clank!

Harvey flicked his finger on the porcelain vase again. He placed his ear against the porcelain after a while and quietly listened.

After doing all those things, he put down the porcelain and looked at Shane Naiswell. He then said, "Master, are you going to sell this thing?"

Chapter 344

Shane smiled and said, "If someone realizes it's worth, I can sell it at a low price, eight hundred thousand dollars."

Eight hundred thousand dollars?

Many people gasped when they heard about the price. This thing was obviously fake. How could he possibly sell it at eight hundred thousand dollars?

Even if it meant using eight hundred thousand dollars to purchase friendship of the Naiswells, the price was still too high. This fake probably did not even worth eight dollars.

"If it costs about eight hundred thousand dollars, I want it."

Consequently, Harvey took the initiative and said without waiting for others to bid.

Shane looked at Harvey profoundly and said, "Okay, then I will sell it to you."

"Hahaha..."

Chapter 344

Many people around could not help but laugh out loud after seeing this scene. This live-in son-in-law was crazy. He actually offered to buy this fake at eight hundred thousand dollars. Could he get so much money?

Luis was the first to sneer. He then said, "Boy, aren't you being funny? You still act like you got a great deal. Can you even get this much money?"

"This thing is only worth eight dollars at most. And now, you are acting like you gained the upper hand!"

"That's right, President Zarate said that this was a fake. Stop pretending. Now, you have nothing to try for."

Shane had said it just now that everyone could comment on it freely. Hence, everyone was being inconsiderate at the moment. Furthermore, what's wrong with making fun of a live-in son-in-law?

Did he not see that President Zarate's student was

Chapter 344

taking the lead in taunting him?

Both master and student were the leading authorities in the antique industry of Niumhi.

Rosalie Naiswell was having mixed emotions amidst the laughter. Although it was good that Harvey purchased the Naiswells' item, it made Harvey look like a liar.

Mandy Zimmer's face darkened from afar, and her eyes were filled with disappointment.

She initially thought that her live-in husband would have said something different, which would dazzle other people. She never thought he would jump to a conclusion so quickly.

Was this not indicating that it was just pure luck for him before?

Zack Zimmer sneered, even if he was kneeling on the ground, he said resentfully, "This trash said he wanted to buy a fake at eight hundred thousand dollars. I have to see where he gets the money! We,

Chapter 344

the Zimmer family won't help him pay for it!"

Everyone's gazes were strange after this was being said. If the Zimmer family did not help this live-in son-in-law to pay for it, and if he could not get the money, they were curious about how things would end up today.

Charles also smiled at the moment. He then looked at Harvey and said, "Sometimes young people should be humbler. If you don't stand out on some occasions, then you won't be embarrassed."

After saying this, Charles was even more smug. He could not be happier seeing Harvey being humiliated in front of everyone.

Although Rosalie did not say anything, there was also a trace of regret in her eyes at the moment. She never thought that the man she was fond of was such a person.

Only Shane's expression remained unchanged in the crowd. He reached out his hand and patted on Harvey's shoulder. He then said, "There are some

Chapter 344

things that you should strive for, and there are also some things that only you can say. Do you understand what I mean?”

Harvey smiled and said, “Just let them be. I don’t care what other people think. Master Naiswell, since these people don’t understand, I will teach them a lesson.”

Charles was a little bit confused when he heard the conversation between Harvey and Shane, but still, he looked at Harvey and said coldly, “What the hell are you talking about? Then tell me, why does this thing worth about eight hundred thousand dollars?!”

Chapter 345

Chapter 345

Harvey York glanced at Charles Zarate indifferently and said, "Since President Zarate is interested, then I'll try my best."

Charles' expression was cold. Harvey was certainly taunting him, but he wanted to see what this little brat could say.

Harvey continued, "President Zarate, you must have heard of Princess Cassandra, right?"

Charles' face was distraught when he heard that. He suddenly thought of a legend in the antique world. At this moment, his whole body was slightly trembling. He said, "You mean..."

Speaking of which, he kept shaking his head and said, "Impossible, it's impossible!"

Although in the historical records, Princess Cassandra was often related to the marriage with the Tibetan Empire, there was still a legend about

Chapter 345

her in the antique world.

Princess Cassandra had a great interest in porcelain since she was a child. King Edgar once gave her a tribute from the palace when she was being married off to a different empire.

This thing was said to be one of the favorite porcelains of the former king, King Arnold.

This porcelain was not from Country H. It was obtained when King Arnold conquered Country G.

Goryeo had been a vassal state of Country H since ancient times. Thus, its methods of making pottery were also learned from Country H.

However, the ceramic industry in Goryeo had always been underdeveloped because it was neither one thing nor the other.

Being underdeveloped did not mean that they could not produce nice and exquisite things. On the contrary, there were one or two well-known porcelains in Korea before.

Chapter 345

It was just that those things only existed in the legends. At that time, King Edgar gave Princess Cassandra an exceptional treasure that was passed from King Arnold to King Edgar.

This piece was too good to be true. It was said that when you listened to it closely, you could hear the soothing sound of the flute which symbolized homesickness.

Hence, this piece had a name, Wentz Bottle, which indicated that Princess Cassandra missed her hometown.

This piece had appeared several times in history but had gone astray in the end. It was believed that the last time it appeared was during the melee of the warlords of Country H and then it was never heard of again.

To this day, no one knew whether this Wentz Bottle existed or it had been destroyed. It had long been an eternal mystery.

Therefore, Charles unconsciously thought about

Chapter 345

that when Harvey mentioned Princess Cassandra.

However, how could this fake be the legendary Wentz Bottle? This was impossible!

Would this legendary piece appear in Niumhi?

Moreover, it was bought by Shane Naiswell using only fifteen dollars. This whole thing was a complete joke!

At this moment, Charles' expression was constantly changing and everyone around him felt dazed.

Harvey continued, "President Zarate, please take a closer look. Although the shape of this porcelain vase was similar to Country H's style, it has the style of Goryeo. It is precise because of the special culture of Goryeo that only they could produce this thing that was neither fish nor fowl!"

"And this thing must have been used by the royal family back then. Such things are very minimal."

"Moreover, it seems very new and modern when you look at its color, but this is because Goryeo is

Chapter 345

rich in pearls. Hence, they crushed some pearls and mixed the powder in it to give it a iridescent glazing effect.”

“If you don’t believe in me, you can send this for the carbon element identification. It’s not difficult to identify its age and composition.”

Although his voice was low, he said it bluntly.

Everyone was confused, except for Shane, Rosalie Naiswell, Charles, and Luis Zarate. No one knew what Harvey was talking about.

Goryeo?

Princess Cassandra?

Were they related?

‘I did not study much. Don’t you fool me!’

At this time, Shane smiled and said, “Well, Charles, Harvey did not talk nonsense. This is the legendary Wentz Bottle...”

Chapter 346

Chapter 346

“Is this truly Cassandra’s Wentz Bottle?”

The expression on Charles Zarate’s face stiffened, his expression then changed from doubt to shock. He could not believe it.

He knew about the Wentz Bottle, and also the importance of this piece.

Some people who had been puzzled were all shocked at this moment.

They might not know what Wentz Bottle was.

However, they could easily analyze that this porcelain vase was actually from the 17th century just from Shane Naiswell’s tone of voice and Charles’ shock.

Such things were rare and once it was related to the royal family, the price would be incalculable.

Meanwhile, Rosalie Naiswell was also shocked.

Chapter 346

Mandy Zimmer who was not far away was a bit speechless.

Harvey York, could he even identify the legendary antique?

Sure enough, the two women understood that Harvey had stunned everyone once again at this moment when they saw the delighted Shane and Charles who was in shock.

At this moment, everyone looked at Harvey differently.

Although this guy was a wasteful son-in-law, his way of appraising the antiques was unpredictable. He was such a dark horse!

Meanwhile, Shane smiled and said, "Harvey, I didn't expect you to know so much about porcelain."

"When I first saw this Wentz Bottle, I also thought it was a fake. But the more I thought about it, the more I doubted my judgment. So, I bought it. I studied it for a long time before I could figure out

Chapter 346

its origin.”

“You can point out its origin on the spot, which is enough to show that you are a great young man!”

Harvey remained calm after receiving Shane’s compliment.

For him, appraising the antiques was just for fun, and he did not want to achieve anything in this regard.

If it was not for Charles’ and Luis’ repeated provocations, he had no intention of getting involved.

At this time, someone could not wait to say, “Master Naiswell, since this Wentz Bottle was not a fake. Then how much is it?”

Shane smiled and said, “This kind of thing is generally priceless. There aren’t many people who realize its worth in Niumhi. If it’s auctioned, I guess it could only sell a few hundred thousand dollars.”

“But if you get it to the provincial town, the price of

Chapter 346

this thing would be at least a few millions, maybe even more than that...”

Many people gasped and were green with envy while looking at Harvey as soon as he finished his words.

Did this live-in son-in-law just make more than eight hundred thousand dollars in an instant?

What other businesses were so profitable apart from selling antiques?

At this time, many people from large families who liked to collect antiques had already stepped forward and said, “Boy, the Wentz Bottle seems not bad. I wonder if you could give it to me!”

“I’ll pay 1.5 million!”

“I’ll give you twelve million!”

“Thirteen million!”

People who had been claiming that this thing was fake just now, were fighting bitterly over the

Chapter 346

porcelain vase at that moment.

Shane was selling this thing, and it had such a historical background. If it was being kept for a few more years, its value would be inestimable.

However, at this moment, the more Shane looked at Harvey, the more he was impressed by him.

He had not met a young man with such a vision in the antique industry before!

If he entered the Naiswells, he would have been the heir for the Naiswells' businesses.

It was a pity that this guy was the live-in son-in-law of the Zimmer family!

It seemed that he had to find a chance to have a good conversation with Harvey. In terms of Harvey's personality, he might yield to a soft approach. He could try that possibility.

The Zimmer family was initially prepared to see Harvey making a fool out of himself, especially Zack Zimmer who was previously humiliated by

Chapter 346

Harvey.

Not only did they not witness Harvey being a clown, but they also gritted their teeth with jealousy seeing him stealing the show!

Why?

How could a useless person possibly recognize the Wentz Bottle?

How could a useless person possibly make millions at will?

In this case, would they not be regarded as trash too?

“Oh, maybe someone already knows what this thing is, but pretended that he did not!”

At this moment, a discordant voice sounded.

Chapter 347

Chapter 347

Everyone unconsciously looked over. It was Luis Zarate who spoke.

At this moment, his face was full of contempt, and the meaning was very obvious.

Shane Naiswell must have told Harvey York regarding the Wentz Bottle.

Many people had a thoughtful expression on their faces when those words were said.

Charles Zarate was the president of the Niumhi Antique Dealers' Association. He did not manage to identify the Wentz Bottle, but Harvey did it?

There was something weird about this.

However, Luis was implying that Shane had helped Harvey to cheat at this moment. Everyone dared not to agree with him.

They were not afraid of offending Harvey, they

Chapter 347

were just afraid of offending the Naiswells.

Shane said calmly, "Luis, are you saying that I'm covering it up for Harvey?"

Luis said respectfully, "Master Naiswell, I dared not say that."

"I can't help but feel a little confused. How did he identify the porcelain vase? Even Master got it wrong."

Shane had a half-smile on his face. He then said, "Then what do you think?"

"Let them have a match again, but this time it couldn't be an item from the Naiswells?"

He looked at Harvey coldly after speaking. He did not believe that Harvey could beat his teacher without Shane's help.

"Okay."

Shane did not refuse. Although Luis' behavior was very impolite, he was the one who said that

Chapter 347

everyone could speak freely.

If Shane was so narrow-minded and petty, he would not be where he was today.

Soon, someone came up with an old wooden box following Shane's order.

The person who was holding the wooden box was the master of a first-class family in Niumhi.

This master then smiled and said, "Master Naiswell. President Zarate and Harvey, since you both are going to compete today, I happen to have a painting with me that I got by chance in the early years. I don't know whether it's authentic or not. Let's appraise it today."

As soon as he finished his words, he waved his hand and an antique painting appeared in front of everyone.

In this painting, a magnificent tiger was stepping on a huge boulder and roaring toward the sky.

There was also a hill on the side that looked

Chapter 347

extremely vigorous.

“Tiger Howl Mountains”!

The two words, Jasper Higgins was inscribed below this painting!

There were more than a dozen seals!

Jasper Higgins’ painting?!

Everyone around was very excited when they saw this name.

Even Shane said in admiration, “Jasper Higgins’ ‘Tiger Howl Mountains’? It’s a great painting! If this painting is genuine, its value would be on a par with the Wentz Bottle!”

Antiques were divided into five main categories.

Painting and calligraphy.

Porcelain.

Woodenware.

Funerary wares.

Chapter 347

Jade ware.

It was universally acknowledged that painting and calligraphy had the highest cultural relic value among the five main categories.

This was because painting and calligraphy were the most difficult to preserve among all the antiques. Rare things were usually the most expensive ones. If this 'Tiger Howl Mountains' was true, then the Wentz Bottle just now would be outclassed.

The masters of some first-class families in Niumhi were a little excited at this moment.

This 'Tiger Howl Mountains' did appear in Niumhi in the early years, but then, it was never heard of again later. However, this painting appeared unexpectedly again today.

Nonetheless, the authenticity of this painting was still unknown at this moment. Although everyone was excited, they could still act rationally.

Shane looked at the 'Tiger Howl Mountains' for a

Chapter 347

while, and glanced at Charles and Harvey. He then said, "Charles, Harvey, how about using this 'Tiger Howl Mountains' to have a rematch?"

Charles' face was back to normal. He then looked calm after listening to that and said, "Whatever, as long as Harvey approves, I don't care."

Harvey was speechless for a while.

Those two, master and student were so similar as if they were printed out from the same mold. They were both equally shameless.

Charles obviously wanted to use this 'Tiger Howl Mountains' to even the score this time. However, he still acted like it was no big deal.

Was this old guy not afraid that he would pretend until he was nuts?

Apparently, ignorance was bliss. However, the fools were not.

Charles was a fool in Harvey's eyes at this moment. So, why should he give him a chance to show off?

Chapter 348

Chapter 348

Harvey York smiled when he thought of this and said, “Master Naiswell, President Zarate has already said just now that he doesn’t care. Since he doesn’t care, I think there is no need for a match again. I have won anyway, and I don’t need to prove anything more.”

Everyone was stunned to hear that. Luis Zarate was the first to jump up before the others could react. He then pointed at Harvey and cursed. “Live-in son-in-law, when did you win? You are just cheating. How dare you be pretentious here?! If you don’t dare to compete, then it means that you are incapable! You are useless! You are scared!”

“Yeah! It’s so rare to see President Zarate willing to advise someone. But this brat is too proud!”

“Could it be that you are just outwardly attractive but a worthless person? Or are you ignorant and uneducated? Thus, you are afraid to compete with

Chapter 348

President Zarate again, right?”

Harvey looked at those people innocently. “You keep saying that I cheated just now. Are you implying that someone like Master Naiswell would break the rules of the antique industry for me?”

The noisy crowd went silent in an instant as soon as those words were said. Everyone dared to blame Harvey, but no one dared to accuse Shane Naiswell.

This was the chief of the Naiswells, the first-class family in the provincial town. Who could afford to offend him?

Harvey smiled and said seeing this scene, “It seems that everyone finally acknowledges my ability. If this is the case, why should I compete with a loser?”

Everyone was a little speechless for a while. Charles Zarate was so angry that his hands trembled, and he almost could not take in a single breath. If this brat does not compete with him, he might have to bear the fact that he was outwitted.”

Sure enough, he could use cheating as an excuse.

Chapter 348

However, Shane was involved in this matter. Although this old cunning guy was smiling right now, he could be very horrible if he got angry.

Charles tried his best to remain calm as soon as he thought of this and gave Luis a look.

Luis was at a loss for words for a while. After all, Shane was related to this matter. He certainly did not dare to say too much.

After staring at Harvey for a long time, he gritted his teeth and said, "Harvey, you are lucky that Master is willing to guide you. Why are you talking so much nonsense?"

Harvey was surprised. He then said, "Guiding me? Why do I need a loser to guide me? And who do you think you are? You are just a student of a loser. What right do you have to talk to me?"

"You..." Luis' face immediately turned pallid. Apparently, this was the first time he was being lambasted ever since he had grown so much.

"Your master didn't teach you how to be a decent

Chapter 348

man. Then, I'll teach you." Harvey said coldly. "If you want me to guide your master, then you should be more respectful. I don't need you to give me a red envelope, but you have to pour me a cup of tea."

"Ahhhh... Pfft..." Luis was so angry that he felt prickly in his throat and almost spurted out blood. He did not know how much strength he expended before he stared at Harvey speechless.

"What are you staring at? Stop staring at me, or else, I will hit you." Harvey said.

No one in the crowd took his words seriously. After all, this was an upper-class occasion. Who would beat others at this time?

Only Zack Zimmer unconsciously shivered and covered his head with his hands.

Harvey was a lunatic. He would surely do what he had said. Moreover, he liked to hit others using an ashtray. This was outrageous!

Charles could no longer remain calm at this time.

Chapter 348

Harvey was already insulting and humiliating him.

He unconsciously stepped forward and said coldly, “Boy, aren’t you giving me face?!”

Harvey felt inexplicable. “Why should I give face to a loser?”

“You...” Charles pointed at Harvey. This time his whole body began to shiver and he was no longer calm as before.

Seeing that Charles almost fainted because of him, Harvey thought for a while and said kindly, “If you really want to compete with me, it’s not impossible, but don’t you think you have to give me something?”

“Okay!” Charles stopped talking nonsense after Harvey had agreed to compete. He then took the watch off his wrist and threw it in front of Harvey.

“If you win against me once more, this watch will be yours!”

Chapter 349

Chapter 349

Harvey York looked disgusted and said, “No way...”

“You...”

“What are you trying to say? Could it be that your watch is fake? Then what am I going to do with it?”

“Don’t you know how to appraise antique watches? This watch is a Rolex Daytona prototype watch, Paul Newman! Don’t tell me that you don’t know about it!” Charles Zarate coldly snorted.

Harvey unconsciously picked up the watch and glanced at it. He was quite surprised.

This was indeed the legendary Rolex watch. It was the prototype of Daytona and it became famous because of the American actor, Paul Newman in the 1980s. This watch was once auctioned for about one hundred twenty million at the auction in Geneva!”

This was a rare and unique item, and it was one-of-

Chapter 349

a-kind, but unexpectedly, it fell into Charles' hands.

“What? This is that legendary watch. I heard that many antique watch collectors wanted it!”

“The value of this watch is enough to buy several suites in first-tier cities!”

“President Zarate is quite generous. He even took out such a thing to compete with this live-in son-in-law.”

“However, this also shows that President Zarate is very confident! In my opinion, this live-in son-in-law is a douche!”

Harvey was speechless.

At this moment, Shane frowned and said, “Charles, you took a lot of effort to get this watch. Are you willing to give it to him?”

“I haven't lost yet,” Charles said coldly.

Shane nodded without saying anything.

Harvey was also very interested in this kind of stuff.

Chapter 349

He smiled at this moment and said, “Then don’t regret it.”

Charles did not talk nonsense. He went straight to the painting to look at it carefully. He would surely go all out this time and try to win Harvey.

After looking closely for a moment, Charles slowly said, “As we all know, Jasper Higgins was a famous talent in the 13th century. He’s not only a painter but also a poet and calligrapher.”

“So his paintings are full of vigor and exude an ethereal atmosphere at the same time.”

“And this ‘Tiger Howl Mountains’ shows this perfectly.”

“The tiger in the painting is very vigorous and powerful which fully depicts the characteristics of the tiger.”

“The hill next to it gives people an ethereal feeling.”

“On the whole, this painting is agile and vivid. Its

Chapter 349

style is a bit too literary. It surely fits Jasper Higgins' personality.”

“Also, the material of this scroll is also a kind of brocade peculiar to the 12th century. Hence, this painting is undoubtedly authentic.” Charles tilted his head and said.

The master who had brought ‘Tiger Howl Mountains’ just now was full of joy at this moment after hearing Charles’s judgment.

If this painting was true, the price would be at least hundreds of millions!

Meanwhile, the sound of admiration came from all around!

President Zarate was worthy of being a master!

Master! An absolute master!

He analyzed the painting so thoroughly!

No wonder he could become the president of the Niumhi Antique Dealers’ Association.

Chapter 349

Such eyesight was so exceptional that no other young man had been able to match.

Some collectors who had a lot of antiques in their homes who had little knowledge in appraising antiques were constantly nodding their heads with admiration.

Many of them had studied antique calligraphy and painting for many years, and naturally, they had some basic skills.

However, they were nothing compared to President Zarate.

Suffice to say, Charles' appraising skills was one-of-a-kind in Niumhi.

At this moment, Luis said proudly, "Master is a true expert. Can ordinary people directly point out the essence of this kind of calligraphy and painting?"

Charles glanced at him and frowned. "Luis, look where we are. Stop bragging!"

"Yes, Master, I was wrong!"

Chapter 349

Those two, master and student, who were agreeing with each other looked unusually low-key, but it made them look polite and recessive.

Everyone seemed to think that Harvey had become an idiot. How dare he compete with President Zarate?

At this moment, compliments sounded from all around.

“President Zarate is indeed a master-level figure!”

“His attainments in painting and calligraphy appraisal are surely at the national level!”

“Luis is also very good. Furthermore, he has a great master. Hence, for him, becoming a master of appraisal is within reach!”

The members of the Zimmer family were all surprised upon seeing this scene.

The brainless Quinn Zimmer said directly, “President Zarate is too accomplished. Our live-in

Chapter 349

son-in-law is no match for you. He likes boasting about himself and has no ability at all!”

There was a burst of laughter from the crowd after Quinn said that.

The Zimmer family was really interesting. On this occasion, they should have stuck together no matter what contradictions were there within the family.

However, the Zimmer family actually helped the outsiders to suppress Harvey.

How much of a nuisance was this live-in son-in-law in the Zimmer family?

Rosalie Naiswell's expression changed a few times. She wanted to say something for Harvey but did not know how to speak.

Moreover, Harvey's wife, Mandy Zimmer was also there. Was it appropriate for her to voice out for Harvey?

Just when Rosalie was still hesitating, Luis's eyes

Chapter 349

had fallen on Harvey again at this time, with a hint of mockery.

“Harvey, Master has already identified this ‘Tiger Howl Mountains’ as authentic. Do you have anything to add?”

“Oh, I forgot. Master had finished speaking just now. You don’t have to waste your energy and time if you are going to repeat his words. We don’t like to listen.”

@chinesenovels

Chapter 350

Chapter 350

Harvey York glanced at Luis Zarate indifferently. He then casually said, "Are Jasper Higgins' authentic works so common now? Getting a piece so randomly?"

Swish! All eyes were concentrated on him in an instant the moment he said this.

This brat was not a fool, right?

President Zarate had already said that this was the authentic work of Jasper Higgins. How could he insist that it was fake for the sake of face?

Was it possible that he thought he won President Zarate just now?

Luis implied that he had won the previous match because Shane Naiswell helped him cheat.

This brat, did he think that he was so capable just because of those mediocre skills?

Chapter 350

He just did not know when to stop, did he?

Luis was surprised. He never thought Harvey would speak like this.

However, he still sneered and said, "Since Master York has unique insights, we might as well listen to them."

Luis purposely emphasized the word "Master" with sarcasm.

Charles was also very upset.

This live-in son-in-law who came out of nowhere was already disrupting his student's plans.

Now, just because of his appraising skills, he was even messing with me over and over again.

However, Charles was a prominent figure after all. He did not need to ridicule Harvey by himself. Luis would help him do it.

Nonetheless, even so, he was very contemptuous of

Chapter 350

Harvey.

Harvey did not care. If he was irritated just because of a few words, his hard work—being the live-in son-in-law for three years would be in vain.

At this moment, he took a step forward and looked at the painting up and down. He then said indifferently, “The painting is quite good. It’s infinitely close to the original, but still, it’s a little short of Jasper Higgins’ realm.”

Everyone gazed at Harvey strangely after hearing him stating that the painting was fake this time.

Did this guy know about paintings too?

At this time, the master’s face who was delighted just now slightly changed. He then said, “Boy, you have to speak with evidence!”

“I bought this painting using tens of millions in the past. How could it be fake?”

“And, look where we are. If it’s a fake, I won’t take it out to embarrass myself!”

Chapter 350

Many people nodded agreeing to his words.

Although this master said that he did not know the authenticity of the painting, just as he said. Even if he did not know about the authenticity, he was the master of the first-class family in Niumhi anyway. He would not bring a fake to embarrass himself.

At this moment, Luis showed an ironic look and said coldly, "Harvey, I know you have some knowledge in appraising. But you're still young. It's normal for you to miss out on something."

"Master has been in the antique industry for many years, and he is famous for appraising calligraphy and painting."

What he meant was very clear.

It was normal for Charles to overlook the porcelain because it was not his specialty.

However, the appraisal of painting and calligraphy was different. This was Charles' forte.

"Although you did have some mediocre skills in

Chapter 350

appraising, you are still incomparable to a master who had been in this industry for decades, right?”

Many people had a good laugh when they heard this.

An expert like Charles, since he said that the ‘Tiger Howl Mountains’ was real, then it was undoubtedly authentic.

At this time, Rosalie Naiswell could not help it. She asked, “Harvey, how do you know that this painting is a fake?”

Many people felt strange when they heard Rosalie’s words. It seemed that she was defending this live-in son-in-law.

Luis was even more upset at this moment. Rosalie was his goddess, but this live-in son-in-law kept bouncing around her again and again. He was surely asking for it.

Harvey thought for a while and said, “This painting can be considered as an antique. Its value is quite good too.”

Chapter 351

Chapter 351

Luis Zarate sneered and cursed when Harvey York said this, “This can also be considered as an antique? If it’s real, it’s real. If it’s fake, it’s fake.”

“There is no such saying in the antique industry. If you don’t know, don’t mess around and get out of here! You are not welcomed here!”

Many people around also murmured a few words in a low voice. After all, this was the turf of the Naiswells. No one dared to drive Harvey away.

Harvey did not even look at Luis. He then slowly said, “What President Zarate said was right. Jasper Higgins’ painting has a specific feature. No matter how marvelous the paintings were, they exude an ethereal atmosphere. I have to say that this painting had wonderfully imitated its essence.”

“You...” This time Charles pointed at Harvey and his body was trembling all over.

Chapter 351

Did he say that this painting was just an imitation?

Did this brat truly know about painting and calligraphy?

He could see it now. This brat just wanted to show off and was talking nonsense here.

As for the identification of the Wentz Bottle earlier, Shane Naiswell must have taught him in advance.

Otherwise, what would such trash like him know?

If Master was being humiliated, he would be ashamed too. Hence, when Luis saw Charles sneering, again and again, he jumped up at this moment, pointed to Harvey, and said, "Well, you're good at running your mouth!"

"Well, well, then tell me why this painting is just an imitation!"

"If you can tell it, I'll grovel and apologize to you!"

"If you can't, you will have to crawl out of the

Chapter 351

Niumhi Grand Hotel today!”

Wow...

There was an uproar from the crowd when this was being said.

“Yes! Just talk about it!”

“In my opinion, this live-in son-in-law doesn't know anything. He just likes bragging!”

“How can such a person come to the antique fair? Is he eligible?”

“How does the Zimmer family train their people? Letting their dog come out and bark loudly!”

Hearing the shouts of curses, Senior Zimmer realized that the Zimmer family was being affected too.

At this time, Senior Zimmer stepped forward anxiously and bowed to the people around him. He then said, “Master Naiswell, President Zarate, and everyone, don't be angry. I will apologize for this

Chapter 351

useless live-in son-in-law of our family. He doesn't even understand antiques..."

"Doesn't understand?!" Luis yelled. "So, how can he talk nonsense when he doesn't even understand? How can he be so disgusting? You, the Zimmer family is just a second-class family in Niumhi, and you are letting your dog come out and bite people. Can you bear the responsibility?"

At this time, Charles smiled and said coldly, "Luis, this is Harvey's fault. We shouldn't get his family involved. Just let him crawl out of here."

"Harvey, have you heard it? Crawl out of here now! Don't harm the Zimmer family!"

Senior Zimmer was also panicked at this time. He could not help but pointed at Harvey and cursed.

If they offended too many people because of Harvey, how would the Zimmer family do business in the future?

Harvey sneered at this moment. He then walked

Chapter 351

forward and reached out his hand to gently fold the scroll.

Everyone's face slightly changed!

Only both Shane and Rosalie Naiswell showed a trace of appreciation in their eyes.

Plum Authenticity Twist!

Harvey also used this technique the last time he appraised 'The Rocky Mountains, Lander's Peak'.

However, everyone thought that it was a fake painting at that time, so no one cared.

Nonetheless, everyone thought that the 'Tiger Howls Mountains' was real. Thus, their faces changed dramatically at this moment.

This was a well-known painting. It might be ruined due to his actions. He would be inexcusable since he was ineligible!

Luis' expression also changed drastically. He was the closest to Harvey. He initially wanted to stop

Chapter 351

him, but in the end, he was a step slower.

A shallow trace of being folded could be seen at the corner of the painting.

Charles suddenly gasped at this moment, with an unbelievable look on his face...

He was also somewhat an insightful character. He recognized it now. Was that not the legendary Plum Authenticity Twist?

How was it possible? How did this live-in son-in-law know about this technique?

@chinesenovels

Chapter 352

Chapter 352

Everyone stared at Harvey York blankly, because there was a shallow trace on this precious antique painting due to his folding just now.

Harvey looked at Charles Zarate with a half-smile on his face. "President Zarate, you said that if you lose to me this time, this watch will be mine, right?"

He then glanced at Luis Zarate again. "You did say that if this painting is just an imitation, you will grovel and apologize to me, right?"

Charles was very anxious after he saw Harvey's Plum Authenticity Twist.

However, he was still the master in calligraphy and painting appraisal. He had confidence in his profession. How could he back off at this moment?

This guy in front of him was just the live-in son-in-law of a second-class family in Niumhi. He was little

Chapter 352

-known in the antique industry. So, what if he said that this painting was fake? Should they just listen to him? What a joke!

Charles had emboldened again as soon as he thought of this. He said viciously at this moment. “Yes, let me say again, this painting is authentic! If it’s not, I’ll give the Rolex watch to you! If it’s authentic, I don’t want anything from you either, you just need to kneel and apologize to me!”

Luis also sneered at this moment after seeing his master full of confidence. “Harvey, don’t be naïve! How could you be Master’s opponent?!”

“If this painting is just an imitation, I will grovel to you immediately. However, if the painting is genuine, you will crawl out of here immediately!”

Harvey’s expression was as if he was looking at a fool. “Since you are so determined, I shall teach you a lesson today.”

“Jasper Higgins has painted a lot in his life, but only a few have been handed down.”

Chapter 352

“In the period of the Republic of China, there was a folk painter that everyone should have heard of, Gerald Morton. He had great accomplishments in painting and calligraphy. His paintings were of amazing value.”

“He highly admired Jasper Higgins’ paintings, and have collected some of his authentic works. He has used a few years to copy many of Jasper Higgins’ works.”

Speaking of this, Harvey raised the painting in his hand and said, “This ‘Tiger Howls Mountains’ should have been copied by him. Nonetheless, Gerald was very famous and had a high status in the painting and calligraphy circles. So, even if this painting is just an imitation, it is of high value too.”

“After all, an imitation is just an imitation. It’s still different from the original. No matter how similar or valuable it is, a fake is just a fake. No matter how valuable it is, it’s still fake.”

At this moment, someone in the crowd snorted

Chapter 352

coldly and said, “My dear live-in son-in-law, what evidence do you have for saying this?”

Harvey nodded and said, “Gerald Morton’s painting style keeps changing throughout his life. Different works have different styles. His art creation is based on the restoration of the entire Chinese painting history tradition with his little talent and enormous hard work. He digested and integrated the different styles, concepts, and techniques of various styles of paintings. He also incorporated and integrated the strengths of each family. His painting style summed up the entire history of Chinese painting.”

“Gerald Morton’s painting skills were superb. He copied Jasper Higgins’ paintings so vividly that it could be completely confused with the real thing. Even the experts could not tell from its painting style or its charm.”

“However, Gerald Morton is a proud and conceited person. Although he copied almost the same as the original painting, he did not want future generations to mistake his paintings for Jasper

Chapter 352

Higgins' works. Therefore, he deliberately left some flaws in these paintings..."

Some collectors were very impressed by what Harvey said when he mentioned this.

Gerald Morton's life was a legend, and his paintings were of high artistic value.

Even if the painting in front of them was only Gerald Morton's imitation of Jasper Higgins' work, it was still worth a fortune.

"What is it? Tell us!"

"Yeah! Could it be that you are just talking nonsense here because you can't find evidence?"

Many people started mocking Harvey after being hinted at by Luis. They did not want Harvey to win this match.

Harvey glanced at them, pointed at the trace he folded just now, and said, "That's the flaw..."

Chapter 353

Chapter 353

“Bullsh*t!” Someone yelled.

“That’s the trace you just folded. You ruined a famous legend painting and you are still talking nonsense here! Believe it or not, I’ll hit you!”

“Yeah! Taking this as the evidence? Do you think that we are stupid? Or are you out of your mind?”

“Harvey, can you not be so funny? Hurry up and kneel. If you anger everyone later, you will be beaten up.” Luis Zarate also sneered again and again.

Although Harvey York explained it very well and thoroughly, he did not have any evidence to support his words. Everything was just speculation. It was useless.

In this case, everyone would surely believe in Charles Zarate, and would never believe him.

Harvey stared at Luis as if he was looking at a fool.

Chapter 353

He then said, "Boy, your Master's skills aren't that good. I can now understand why that's all you got."

"After this, I suggest you change to a better master. Don't waste your life on him!"

Harvey patted Luis on the shoulder with regret after speaking.

"Go away! If you are so capable, then why did you become a live-in son-in-law?!"

"If you are so confident, then show me the evidence, I want to see it!"

"If you can't, you're worse than dead!"

Luis pointed at Harvey and cursed. He gritted his teeth and wanted to devour him in a single bite.

Harvey smiled and pointed at the crease on the painting. He then slightly said, "Do you know why I just folded this?"

"Because this was the flaw that was deliberately left by Gerald Morton!"

Chapter 353

“Jasper Higgins’ painting uses a kind of paper that was richly produced by the Don family in the south. During the 13th century, the Don family’s rice paper was very famous, but then, it declined, and eventually the manufacturing process of this kind of paper was lost!”

“This kind of paper has a big feature. No matter how hard the crease is, it will be restored soon! As for imitations, the trace would forever be there once it was made!”

“Wow...”

At this moment, almost everyone gathered around and looked at the crease carefully.

This was because Harvey’s words were well-founded. It was difficult for people to find an excuse to argue with him.

Rosalie Naiswell’s heart could not help thumping quickly. She looked at Harvey with more and more admiration.

Chapter 353

She also looked at the 'Tiger Howls Mountains' carefully. However, she did not see any flaws.

Nonetheless, Harvey was able to see the authenticity of this painting from another point of view and even identified its origin.

Could it be that he was ubiquitous in the antique industry?

How did he do it?

Rosalie was in awe at this moment. Her face turned a little red when she looked at Harvey.

At this moment, Mandy Zimmer had already walked into the crowd. She saw Rosalie's expression. She was wary and felt uncomfortable.

They were both women. Mandy knew very well what Rosalie's expression meant when she was looking at Harvey at the moment.

Meanwhile, Mandy did not know what expression she should show.

Chapter 353

She always felt that her husband was useless. But why was he so popular with the women outside?

Ella Graves was very shy toward him.

Even a prominent character like Rosalie had a crush on him.

Was it possible that her useless husband was very popular?

At this time, Luis was a little dumbfounded.

Although he did have some knowledge in appraising antiques, he still had not reached the master level.

Even if he wanted to refute Harvey at this moment, he did not know where to start and he could not find the entry point.

Charles frowned and said, "Harvey, you have a lot of good points. But everything is just your inference, including the crease that you mentioned ..."

"Including what you said regarding the rice paper

Chapter 353

too. It's just your inference. There's no substantive evidence!"

"You can't say you won just because of this. You can't just jump to a conclusion and say that the painting is fake without any proof. Isn't it too ridiculous?"

@chinesenovels

Chapter 354

Chapter 354

“Ignorant fool making irresponsible remarks! I’m tired of arguing with you!”

Charles Zarate glared at Harvey York, then moved his sights to Shane Naiswell.

“Shane, you’re the patriarch of appraising treasury. Everyone would believe what you say if you’d appraise the painting.”

“That’s right, Master Naiswell! Do your thing!”

“Yeah! Don’t let this live-in son-in-law insult President Zarate’s reputation!”

“We believe that Master Naiswell, with your stature and identity, you won’t judge carelessly.”

Shane gazed into Charles’ eyes, then fumbled around for a magnifying glass and started to look closely into the painting.

After a moment, he quietly spoke, “The vigorous

Chapter 354

tiger in the painting looks really vivid and mighty... From this standpoint, this must be a real painting, no doubt.”

“Wha...”

The whole crowd was shocked beyond belief!

The live-in son-in-law gave his blind analysis speech like he knew what he was talking about, the result wasn't even that bad!

But how could it possibly be fake when Master Naiswell had said otherwise?

“Filth! Did you hear that?! Kneel! Grovel your way out of here!” Luis Zarate immediately scolded Harvey after getting energized by Master Naiswell's speech.

“Luis, don't be mad at him. Harvey was only being clumsy. It was just a joke, please don't take it seriously.”

Rosalie Naiswell was anxious, she went in front of Harvey immediately in case he was being forced to

Chapter 354

kneel.

Mandy Zimmer wanted to say something, but could not utter a single word. Seeing her own husband being protected by another woman had surely turned her heart sour.

At that moment, she felt regret for fighting against Harvey.

If it weren't for that, the person pleading for Harvey and standing with him in the face of all hardships would be herself!

"Kid, I already told you before, you must be humble and learn to respect. Don't be ashamed about me giving you a lecture on this day."

Charles was behaving as if he were some sage.

"You are still young, it's normal for you to misjudge, but for you to still act so arrogant even after that. Now, that is your mistake."

After his speech, he looked at Luis.

Luis immediately knew what he was hinting at.

Chapter 354

“Grovel your way out of here!” Luis ordered furiously.

Naturally, there were some things that Charles could not do himself because of his status. But he wouldn't be able to sleep knowing that he did not berate this live-in son-in-law to the fullest extent.

“Yeah! Grovel out of here!”

“You're nothing but a live-in son-in-law, no talent —yet so defiant!”

“President Zarate is a master-figure in terms of painting and calligraphy appraising, you're still too young to be competing against him!”

“Losing against President Zarate isn't that bad anyway...”

“I've heard that the live-in son-in-law was a worthless sack of trash before, now I've experienced it first-hand.”

“ ... ”

Chapter 354

Listening to what the crowd had said made Mandy's face turned as sour as it could be.

Rosalie too had shown a red face.

Only the few people from the Zimmer family looked at each other, then laughed with glee.

Especially to Zack Zimmer, the higher the status of Harvey York, the bigger the threat he is to Zack himself.

And the filthier Harvey was, the happier he gets. Maybe he could even use this to kick Mandy off her pedestal!

Only Senior Zimmer was perplexed. On one hand, he wanted to use the relationship between Harvey and the Naiswells to climb the ranks for the Zimmer family.

On the other hand, he wanted nothing but humiliation for Harvey.

Senior Zimmer's heart was utterly baffled. Looking

Chapter 354

at Harvey's expression in his eyes instantly made him want to end his life.

'This live-in son-in-law had caused so much trouble, how is the Zimmer family even going to make a stand in Niumhi later on?'

"Are you all really that impatient?" Harvey said, not minding the others.

"Do you all not realize that Master Naiswell isn't even done speaking? Are you not afraid of being on the wrong side after he's finished?"

@chinesenovels

Chapter 355

Chapter 355

Charles Zarate was furious, the aura on him immediately dissipated. He then looked at Harvey York, disdained.

“Young man, what are you saying? Master Naiswell had already concluded that the painting is indeed real, but you’re still here running your mouth. You’re not actually doubting his eyesight now are you?”

Shane Naiswell was the patriarch of treasury appraisal, who would dare to question his abilities?

A lowly live-in son-in-law not willing to admit that he’s wrong even after that, he truly does not fear death.

At that moment, everyone at the fair was judging Harvey with disgust.

Shane Naiswell swung his hand side to side.

“Please, everyone. Harvey’s right. Why don’t you

Chapter 355

let me finish speaking first?”

‘Huh?’

‘Master Naiswell isn’t done talking? But he had already said that the painting is real. Is he going to take back what he said?’

‘For a live-in son-in-law?’

‘Is he really that worth it?’

Shane kept talking, “This painting is real, yes. But it is not by Jasper Higgins himself, instead it’s painted by Gerald Morton, an imitation of Jasper Higgins’ painting!”

Everyone was trembling as soon as Shane had finished talking, not able to utter a single word.

Nobody had thought that Harvey would get saved from this sticky situation.

The painting really is from Gerald Morton!

This also meant that in this match, Charles had lost

Chapter 355

and Harvey had won!

In the next moment, gasps echoed throughout the crowd, they all looked at Harvey like he was some kind of monster.

Harvey uncourteously swiped up the antique Rolex on the stand and wore it on his hand. He then took a quick glance at it and smiled.

“I was missing a watch before. Thank you for that, President Zarate.”

“You... You... You...”

Charles was so furious to the point where he was shaking. Anger had built up inside of him rapidly, he then had to sit on the ground paralyzed.

“Master!”

Luis quickly lifted Charles off the ground, then glared at Harvey.

“Harvey, you better give the watch back to my master. A live-in son-in-law like you are not fit to

Chapter 355

wear it!”

“I don’t think it concerns you whether it fits me or not. If I felt like it, I’ll even let the dog in my house wear it. It has nothing to do with you.”

Harvey rolled his eyes.

Charles’ eyes started to twitch, then trembled even harder.

Luis was lifting Charles, about to leave until Harvey stepped in front of them.

“Kneel.”

“Harvey, you...”

Luis grinded on his teeth. With his status right now, how could he possibly kneel at this moment?

If he kneeled, he and his master would be embarrassed beyond belief.

“Luis, this is a bet. The most important thing about this profession is trust.”

Chapter 355

“If you don’t know what it means to keep a promise, I’ll be happy to teach you a lesson!” Shane said from the back.

The game was very exciting, and he was also very satisfied with the experience. But no matter the person, if they were to make a bet in the antique fair that the Naiswells hosted, they would have to fulfill it.

Charles’ face had turned sour. Shane was a giant among men in the profession, nobody dared to go against him.

He even came out just to say all this. If Luis did not fulfill his promise, the consequences would be dire.

With no second thoughts, Luis swiftly kneeled with the sound of his knees impacting the floor and banged his head on the ground.

The moment he banged his head on the ground, his face had made a wretched expression. Truly a baleful sight.

Chapter 355

'Harvey! We're not done yet!'

Those words kept uttering in Luis' head, but he would not dare to say them. He was terrified of Shane.

Luis then lifted Charles off the ground and swiftly left the hall like a stray dog.

Shane saw this and only smiled without uttering a word.

Charles and his student had always harbored evil intentions, they even tried to make Rosalie Naiswell theirs.

Disgracing them through Harvey's hands that day, to Shane Naiswell, was also a nice plan.

At that moment, he was as happy as a child with ice cream.

"Alright, everyone! Let us proceed with the next few antiques."

Shane wasn't holding anything back, he let people

Chapter 355

bring out the rest of the antiques for appraisal.

And with what happened before, everyone placed their sights on Harvey, hoping that he would talk about the antiques thoroughly.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 356

Chapter 356

Harvey York immediately jumped into appraising the antiques.

“This short sword must have come from the 12th century. Despite being a little eroded, a little patina on these bronze wares should be normal!”

“This chandelier must be from the 15th century, supplied to the palace!”

“And this thumb ring, this must be the legendary ring that Prince George used for hunting.”

Shane Naiswell was frozen after Harvey was done appraising.

He then clapped for Harvey after coming back to his senses, full of gratification.

‘Gifted. Harvey truly is gifted in appraising treasury, making the profession look easy. Not everyone in the field is able to be like this.’

Chapter 356

'A shame that he does not have any interest to be successful in the profession. Something extremely precious in the eyes of Charles and his student is nothing for Harvey.'

'A man like this has to be the best heir for the Naiswells.'

'I just don't know when he's going to divorce his wife...'

Shane Naiswell let out a huge sigh while looking at his dear granddaughter admiring Harvey from afar.

If his daughter wanted a live-in son-in-law, people would be in line for her from the provincial capital to Paris, France.

But she had to be interested in this particular man.

Along with the appraisal of the three items, the antique fair had come to an end.

Harvey also had something to talk about during

Chapter 356

gatherings for upper class societies.

Sadly, despite having some sort of status in said profession, there were not a whole lot of deals that would make millions out of just appraising treasury for upper class people.

It was only because of Shane that his family would get infinite amounts of respect toward them.

As for Charles, he only gained respect by socializing with first-class families and treating them nicely.

And for Harvey, despite him being extraordinary during the performance just now, those magical talents are only considered two-bit by the upper class people.

Harvey might be someone's after food topic of conversation for the next few days, but after a few days he would be forgotten.

Unless he really wanted to go far with said profession.

A shame that he did not have interest in it.

Chapter 356

Everyone too had already understood that Harvey only wanted to make acquaintances with the Naiswells for fame, and the Naiswells only looked up to him only for his treasury appraising skills.

To put it bluntly, he's but a tool, a humble servant.

Using this situation to rise to fame? He's thinking too much.

Harvey walked out of the Niumhi Grand Hotel and saw the Zimmer family outside waiting for him.

Zack Zimmer furiously walked up toward him.

The people that attended the antique fair were already long gone by now, the Zimmer family had clearly been waiting for him for a while.

“Harvey! You think you're some kind of big shot just by having some talent appraising treasury?!”

“You made me lose face just now, I won't let you

Chapter 356

get away with this!”

Zack grinded on his teeth, holding back his urge to kick Harvey.

“I did?”

Harvey smiled.

“You made the bet yourself, I don’t think I had much to do with it.”

“If it weren’t for Rosalie Naiswell, you think I’d kneel to filth like you? You think you’re untouchable just by being a bit close with the Naiswells? You’re just a filthy tool in their eyes. When they’re done using you, they’ll cast you out like nothing! You really think that you could use this situation to climb the ranks?! Dream on!”

Zack swung out a fierce punch toward Harvey’s face.

Harvey coldly smiled.

“You really have no memory, do you? If you’re not using your brain, please donate it to people that

Chapter 356

need it.” 1

Zack was seething with anger, he had enough embarrassment to endure that day, to the point that he had forgotten the times that he had suffered because of Harvey.

Before Zack's fist had landed on Harvey's face, Harvey had already kicked him in his stomach. Zack stepped a couple steps back and fell down on the ground.

“Harvey! How dare you?!”

Senior Zimmer walked up with a cold expression.

“You better get back home right now. If you don't give me an explanation for today, you and Mandy Zimmer are out of the house permanently!”

Chapter 357

Chapter 357

At the Zimmer Villa.

Senior Zimmer sat on top of the seat that belonged to him. His seat felt like an iron throne, it symbolized his authority and power.

The Zimmer family was truly arrogant, he truly believed that the Zimmer family were nobility, a first class family.

The complex and redundant rules aside, they even had to make proper arrangements on who sat where and this was truly hilarious.

Lilian Yates saw Senior Zimmer composing his anger and unconsciously said to Harvey York, “Harvey! Hurry up and properly greet Senior Zimmer! See what instructions he would give you!”

“Senior, are you really trying to make a stand for Zack Zimmer?”

Harvey laughed.

Chapter 357

“Harvey, not only you’ve got the talent, you’ve sure got guts too!”

Senior Zimmer made a face full of rage, his tone turned strict.

“I don’t know where you learned all these martial arts from, but do you really think that you could just simply climb the ranks by learning a few tricks and do whatever you please in the Zimmer family?”

“If it weren’t for you, Zack wouldn’t have suffered this much embarrassment! He is the vice CEO of the Zimmer family. His embarrassment is the embarrassment for the whole family!”

“Let me ask you this, did you intentionally make a fool out of the family?”

“Senior, you already know the whole story.”

“I’m not the one that made the bet.”

“Before you interrogate me, why don’t you go ask Zack why he’s being such an idiot?” Harvey said.

Chapter 357

“You...”

Senior Zimmer was so mad that his face had turned green, his fingers twitching non-stop.

If it weren't for him not believing that Harvey would be able to attend the antique fair, he could've stopped Zack from making such a bet.

But whether Harvey kneels or not was just a show for him, something to have fun watching.

But who would've thought that he actually had the rights to attend, and sit beside the Naiswell family.

Harvey was feeling jolly today, hence why he didn't force Zack to keep kneeling in front of him.

If not, according to their promise, he would have to kneel every time they meet.

“Senior, this isn't my fault. Therefore I won't admit to it.” Harvey said with an unyielding expression.

If it were Harvey kneeling that day, would Senior

Chapter 357

Zimmer even make a stand for him?

He most likely wouldn't. He might even kick Harvey even further down. If so, why would he even apologize for this?

Senior Zimmer was seething with anger to the point where he was trembling. A live-in son-in-law, a worthless sack of trash, he really thought that just by being friends with the Naiswells he could act pretentious in front of Senior Zimmer?

Lilian was anxious after seeing the affair.

Despite Mandy Zimmer having a high status, if they were to enrage Senior Zimmer, they would be kicked out of the house in mere minutes.

“Harvey! Kneel and apologize to Senior Zimmer this instant! You are but the live-in son-in-law of the family, how dare you speak to Senior Zimmer like that?!” Lilian pointed at Harvey's nose while she scolded him.

“Mom, in any case, I'm still your son-in-law. You'

Chapter 357

d still know how to see right from wrong even if you don't like me at all, right?"

Harvey laughed coldly.

"On filth like you, why does it matter what's right or wrong? I'm warning you, if you don't apologize to me today, divorce Mandy tomorrow! Don't drag her into this! Piece of filth!"

Lilian was truly terrified. What would she do if her own daughter lost her place because of Harvey?

Zack was enjoying the show on the sidelines until Lilian had said those words. His heart had skipped a beat.

Zack's worst fear was Mandy divorcing his husband, then finding a more powerful one to take his place, maybe even the seat of the CEO in the family.

The person that would want Mandy to divorce the least was none other than Zack.

His mentality was completely different compared to

Chapter 357

before when he wanted Harvey to scam.

At that moment, Zack walked up to Senior Zimmer with an expression full of compassion.

“Grandfather, everything’s in the past now.

Pursuing him won’t do us any good, I won’t fuss about this any longer. But I do think that Harvey should at least make up for making me lose face at the antique fair.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 358

Chapter 358

Senior Zimmer froze after hearing what Zack Zimmer had said. He never would've thought that the narrow-minded Zack would say something like this.

He thought about it and then nodded.

“Alright, if this filth could make up for what he did to you. I'll let this thing slide.”

“You hear that? You need to repay me!”

Zack stared at Harvey York triumphantly while making a face full of greed.

“Repay you?”

Harvey let out a playful smile and asked, “What kind of repayment would the vice CEO like to have, might I ask?”

“The watch on your hand, hand it over, then I'll

Chapter 358

forgive you.”

Zack had stopped concealing his greed.

The antique Rolex watch is valued at sixteen million dollars. If he had sold off the watch, how long could he be able to live a life of debauchery? Getting a few D-list celebrities to serve him for ten to fifteen days wouldn't be a problem.

Harvey could not hold in his laughter.

Zack did not come here for an explanation despite making a judgemental face, instead he came here only for Harvey's watch.

But this was normal behavior. The Zimmers are but a second-class family, owning about a few hundred million dollars in profit. But the thing is, it would be pretty good for Zack if he had around one hundred and fifty thousand dollars of annual salary.

If only he could inherit all the profits of the family. If not, the sixteen million dollar watch would definitely make him salivate.

Chapter 358

Zack had this thoroughly planned out, even using the word “repay” to cover his own greediness.

No matter how worthless Harvey had shown to the Zimmer family before, he would not let Zack do whatever he pleases to him.

‘You want the watch? Keep dreaming!’

“Zack, what do you think that makes me obliged to give you the watch? Are you even worthy of it?”

Harvey calmly said.

“Oh Harvey, don’t be mistaken. I’m only giving you a chance to repay me. Or are you not afraid of grandfather punishing Mandy Zimmer and taking away her authority?”

Zack hugged both his arms, determined to get what he wanted.

Harvey laughed out loud without a care.

‘Let Mandy lose her authority? Would the Zimmer family now even dare?’

Chapter 358

Zack was to blame for his own actions that led to consequences like this. Then he decided to come and shamelessly ask for something, how confident was he feeling? Or in other words, how stupid was he being?

“I’m looking forward to it. If you can really remove Mandy from her current position, I’ll happily give you the watch!” Harvey said nonchalantly.

Zack’s threat was like a joke to Harvey.

The Zimmers depend on the Commercial Centre Project to survive, would Zack even dare to force Mandy off her position?

Even if he dared to, would Senior Zimmer?

Despite Senior Zimmer being conceited and arrogant, there is at least one thing that he did right, he did have a knack for being business savvy.

The things that he could and could not do, he was more sure than Harvey.

Zack was furious, to the point where his eyes were

Chapter 358

twitching, because he really wouldn't dare to remove Mandy from her position.

If Mandy were to be removed, nobody else would have connections with York Enterprise. The Zimmer family would be finished!

Zack knew that the status that the family had, was also quite dependent on York Enterprise.

If the family were to do that to Mandy, then they would be digging their own grave!

“Grandfather, I don't think I can handle this worthless sack of trash anymore. I beg of you to serve him justice!”

Zack grinded on his teeth. He could not obtain what he wanted, then retreated behind Senior Zimmer's back.

Senior Zimmer looked at his grandson, disappointed. He had looked up to Zack, thinking that he would use this opportunity and request Harvey to help the family. Who would've thought

Chapter 358

that he would still be this selfish at times like this?

Senior Zimmer let out a small sigh, he got tired of Zack, instead he looked at Harvey and said, “Keep the watch, you won the bet, therefore it’s yours... but you’d have to do something else to repay the family for what you’ve done...”

@chinesenovels

Chapter 359

Chapter 359

“Again? What sort of brilliant idea have you cooked up in your head? How do you want me to repay you?” Harvey York said with a sarcastic tone.

The young and the old, one more shameless than the other. But, Harvey had already gotten used to how people like this work.

“It’s really simple for you, the Zimmer family’s business is currently booming during this time of year.”

“The Naiswells have a very high status even in all of South Light. Go speak well of us to Shane Naiswell, it’d be best if he could lend us a hand.”

“You and the Naiswells’ relationship seem to be in the honeymoon phase, they won’t reject you if you’d ask.”

“As for you, you won’t even have to break a sweat. You just need to say a few good things about us. And

Chapter 359

for today's affair, I'll even turn a blind eye about it.”

Senior Zimmer was determined, and he talked like everything he asked for was natural. It was as if he ordered Harvey to do something, he must fulfill it.

Harvey looked at Senior Zimmer, astonished.

He did not think that the old man was this bright, to the point where he would even request for such a thing.

But this was also normal, the business was indeed booming for the Zimmers. If they had support from the Naiswells, being a first-class family wouldn't be that hard anymore.

Senior Zimmer had thoroughly planned everything out.

Lilian Yates' eyes lit up before Harvey could even talk.

In her eyes, the antique watch on Harvey belonged to her. She would have it in her hands sooner or later, giving it to Zack would feel wrong to her

Chapter 359

anyway.

But letting Harvey go and say some nice things about the Zimmer family wouldn't be harmful either.

Maybe Mandy Zimmer could even rise up in ranks because of this. If so, why not?

“Harvey, why aren't you accepting it already?! Senior's request isn't that hard anyway! You let the Zimmer family lose face today, and you've been slacking off while eating and drinking our stuff for the past three years. Naturally, you should be doing something for the family!” Lilian scolded loudly.

Senior Zimmer nodded after seeing how Lilian reacted. In his eyes, the only reason that Harvey had acted this arrogantly was because of Mandy rising ranks in the family.

‘Filth like this should be berated more, then he'll wake up and realize what status he's in in the family!’

‘A man no more than a dog wanting to have success

Chapter 359

in the Zimmer family? You think too much!’

Senior Zimmer did not even care about the tricks Harvey had shown when he was appraising antiques.

In this family’s eyes, what’s the point of being able to appraise antiques? Can a small trick like this even let the family rise to the top of the ranks?

In Senior Zimmer’s eyes, only Zack was worthy of raising the family to high ranks.

But...

Even Zack had to admit that he was more or less still usable for the family.

Now that his antiques appraisal skills were looked up to by the Naiswells, the Zimmers should be using this opportunity to be closer to them!

Despite the Naiswells only handling antiques, their business was involved in every profession!

A first class family like this, if they were to give out

Chapter 359

even a little bit of aid, the Zimmer family would be set for life.

“Right, it’s decided then. I’ll give you three days, you have to finish this task by then!”

Senior Zimmer looked at Lilian.

“If not, we’re going to have a talk!”

Even Senior Zimmer wouldn’t want another second to talk to this worthless sack of trash. He let Lilian handle it. All she needed to do was to execute the plan.

Lilian nodded constantly like a chick eating grain off the ground.

“Don’t you worry, Senior. I’ll let this worthless trash go, even if he doesn’t, I’ll let Mandy force him to go!”

“This worthless sack of trash is terrified of Mandy, of her divorcing him!”

“Alright, begone!”

Chapter 359

Senior Zimmer waved his hand in high spirits. In his eyes, the Zimmer family would be a first-rate family after this incident.

[@chinesenovels](#)

Chapter 360

Chapter 360

After Harvey York along with everyone else had left.

Zack Zimmer looked at Senior Zimmer, seeming like he had something to say but stopped himself.

Zack was clear about this too, he let in a huge breath of air. And softly said, "Grandfather, do you also think that I was a bit greedy just now...?"

"Oh? Even you knew?" Senior Zimmer coldly said.

"Grandfather, you mistake me. I never wanted the watch, it was only a test for Harvey. Now it has been proven, Harvey indeed has gotten more arrogant as soon as Mandy Zimmer rose in position..."

"Then what are you planning to do? A CEO like you talking like this, I'd rather you stop." Senior Zimmer calmly said.

"All I'm suggesting is, should we make a little trouble for Mandy? Of course it won't trample with

Chapter 360

the profits of the Zimmer family. These small bumps make it a bit harder for Mandy to gain authority. It would force Mandy down a bunch while preventing Harvey from being too arrogant.” Zack carefully said.

He’s learned to be brighter. Before doing things like this, he would have to ask for instructions and report them. If not, Senior Zimmer would have to take care of it for him if things get out of hand.

“Go on...”

Senior Zimmer thought about it, then nodded.

Zack quickly leaned toward Senior Zimmer’s ear and softly whispered to him.

Senior Zimmer was astonished after hearing what he had said, then nodded.

“Alright, you may try it out. But if you do fail, I will not be responsible for this. You’d have to suffer for your own consequences.”

“Rest assured, grandfather. The plan is near

Chapter 360

flawless, we won't suffer from this.”

Zack patted on his chest, with determination written all over his face.

At the Zimmer family household.

Lilian Yates was giving Mandy some thought work. She tried convincing Harvey a few times, but he shrugged it off like it was nothing. The attitude that Harvey had almost got Lilian to vomit blood.

‘This worthless trash with no talent whatsoever. He really thinks that he’s actually somebody when he gets stubborn.’

“Mandy, why don't you try thinking for yourself? Even if you're the person in charge of the events for the commercial centre projects and managing the company's finances, there are a lot of ways for the old man to remove you from your position. Is it really that hard to let that worthless sack of trash say some nice words about the family? Why are you

Chapter 360

delaying your bright future for that worthless trash?” Lilian Yates said with a bitter taste in her mouth.

Mandy’s attitude toward Harvey was very complex, she did not want to even ask Harvey for such a thing but Lilian kept pestering about it.

“The whole family depends on you to survive! If Senior was to make life difficult for you, what could you even do to keep us alive?”

“With the worthless sack of trash? What would be his yearly salary if he managed to be someone’s driver?”

“Me and your father are retiring, your sister’s about to go to university. You’re risking your future for an outsider, do you really think that it’s worth it?”

Mandy’s face sunk like water, asking Harvey about this was the same as begging him.

The relationship between the two were on the tip of

Chapter 360

the iceberg, she did not want to go apologize to him.

“Mom, we’re already planning to divorce. What right do I still have to ask of this from him?”

Mandy sighed.

“Then don’t do it yet! Don’t talk about this for now! He’s been eating our food and drinking our water for three whole years while doing nothing! What’s wrong with asking him to come out and say a few words for our family, for you? We’re not wronging him now, are we?”

Lilian was in disdain.

‘Does Harvey really think he’s amazing by just appraising some treasury? He doesn’t have a hint of money or authority, a worthless sack of trash!’

“Mom, don’t forget, he already gave me eight hundred thousand dollars before, and then upon your request, he gave another eight hundred thousand and then signed a pact agreeing to pay off the debt alone.”

Chapter 360

“He did everything in his power, how could we still ask of him to do such a thing?”

Mandy was guilt-ridden and yet Lilian was truly shameless.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 361

Chapter 361

“What do you mean we’re asking him to do such a thing? He’s the live-in son-in-law of the Zimmer family, what’s the matter if he does something for the family? And do you not realize? Your grandfather’s furious, and judging by his personality, if he doesn’t get what he wants, you know more than I do about the consequences, don’t you?” Lilian Yates calmly warned Mandy Zimmer.

Mandy naturally had known what kind of person Senior Zimmer was.

If she wasn’t able to complete Senior Zimmer’s objective, she would be in danger in the Zimmer household from that day onward. Senior Zimmer might not rob her of her identity, but removing her authority was something that he could definitely accomplish.

The commercial centre project that the Zimmer family was organizing was also on the starting

Chapter 361

phase, Mandy did not want other things to obstruct the event.

“I’ll think about it,” Mandy said quietly.

Lilian impatiently said, “Well think faster! Don’t you realize how big of a matter this is? I’m still planning to take Yoga lessons with Aunt Palmer after this!”

“Mom, please go first. I’ll think about it...”

Mandy waited until Lilian had left, then laid on the bed without the urge to sleep.

Harvey York had already helped her out a lot, even borrowing 1.6 million from someone for her sake and shouldering the debt himself.

Despite Harvey getting quite a few benefits for attending the Naiswells’ antique fair, the vase that he bought from the fair would only fetch him enough to pay off the debt.

As for the antique watch, Mandy could tell that Harvey really liked it. He even washed it himself

Chapter 361

and readjusted the strap on the watch to fit him.

The relationship between the two was also at the brink of disaster. Not just Ella Graves, even Rosalie Naiswell had made Mandy doubt him.

‘Why?! Why are you this close to that many outstanding women? Have you been cheating on me? And it’s been with more than one woman?’

Mandy had thought about it too, Harvey isn’t a person to do those kinds of things. But for some reason, Ella’s face kept showing up in her mind along with the silhouette of Rosalie.

To show weakness to Harvey and reconcile with him under those circumstances, she felt like she could not do it.

To compromise was a hard step to take, perhaps she had already been used to Harvey treating her nicely.

“Why are you so close to Shane Naiswell? Just because you know how to appraise antiques?”

Chapter 361

Impossible. What else are you hiding from me?! Who are you?" Mandy said to herself.

Being married for three years, the person she would know the most would be Harvey York.

But this understanding had led her to have this extremely complex mood, she thought that Harvey had hid too many things in front of her. This feeling of distrust had unconsciously led her to repulse Harvey.

But Mandy did not realize this at all.

Although some things were not easily explained, Harvey truly did not have affairs with Rosalie or Ella. In this situation, what was there to even explain?

At the same time, Harvey was in another room also not being able to sleep.

There were some people that looked very discreet, the people all came from the provincial capital.

Harvey realized that he had seen those people

Chapter 361

before a long time ago, they seem like they did not recognize him even when Harvey had a high profile.

“The provincial capital! York family, what happened?”

“The test that the York family gave me ended so easily?”

“Or is there some deeper plan behind it?”

Even the person that was heir of the York family, Harvey had never seen the whole picture.

This ancient family, Harvey had never gotten a hold of anything about it. The background, the potential, the authority, nothing.

He had never let his guard down against the York family.

He wasn't afraid of them, but he wouldn't dare to underestimate them either.

A night without sleep.

On the next day, when Harvey was enjoying his

Chapter 361

breakfast, he saw Mandy walk out carrying dark circles around her eyes.

This was not a random encounter, Mandy Zimmer had been waiting for him the whole night.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 362

Chapter 362

“You want me to beg Master Naiswell so that he can help the Zimmers too?” Harvey York said directly.

Mandy Zimmer did not say a word, nor did she react whatsoever.

Harvey’s heart let out a sigh, it looked like he had guessed right. If not, she would’ve at least shaken her head.

“You just have to nod and I’ll be able to help you. But, whether the Naiswells care about the Zimmers isn’t within my control.” Harvey said.

Mandy hesitated and then nodded.

Harvey did not have any complaints or did he have any feelings of vex. Instead, he changed the subject.

“You also think it’s my fault for making Zack kneel?”

Mandy took a sip of porridge, then stood up and left

Chapter 362

without a single word.

Harvey let out a huge sigh, forcing a laugh.

He too did not know what happened between the two of them.

Inside a villa beside a lake with a five-star scenery.

Rosalie Naiswell was sitting on a couch, sighing while making a sour face.

She was about to head back to the provincial capital the next day. She wanted to meet Harvey before that but could not find a proper excuse to ask him out.

She was the superior young lady of the Naiswells, how could she just throw away her reserved and cold character out the window like that?

Shane Naiswell walked toward her after hearing her constant sighs.

“What’s wrong? Don’t have the confidence? Do you

Chapter 362

want me to ask for you?”

Rosalie let out another sigh.

“Grandfather, you should know that the things that you ask on your own have no meaning.”

“If he wanted to send me off before I leave, he would have called me himself!”

“If not, the person that I want to meet and the one that I ask to meet would be a different person.”

Rosalie put her words together as if she read it from a book, but somehow Shane understood what she had meant.

Shane let out a forced smile.

“The chances of that heartless fellow reaching out to you himself are pretty slim. Forget about him, we should start packing our bags and get going.”

“Alright.”

Rosalie nodded without saying another word. Since

Chapter 362

Harvey wasn't coming, he could regret it later and she stopped trying to reach out to him herself.

Right when Rosalie was dead set on her decision while making a sour face, her phone suddenly rang.

She froze for a while and then quickly came back to her senses.

Harvey called.

"Grandfather, he... He called me on his own accord?"

Rosalie's character had vanished, she was as jolly as a little girl with ice cream.

Shane was smiling on the outside after seeing this, but was slightly worried inside.

He looked up to Harvey, and would like him to be the live-in son-in-law of the Naiswells.

But if Rosalie were to be deeply in love with him, there would be no benefit for the family whether Harvey were to marry her or not.

Chapter 362

If he were to be the live-in son-in-law of the family, Rosalie's influence would be robbed from her by him and the whole family would be in his service.

But she did not think about any of this, but instead was being cheerful and lively like a child.

Shane held back on saying what he was thinking about.

"Pick up the call already! If he hangs up, we'd see how you do!"

"No, Rosalie. Calm down, restrain yourself!"

Rosalie's anxiousness immediately subsided, she picked up the call after taking a deep breath and waited until her tone had recovered.

"Mr. York, is there a problem?" Rosalie Naiswell coldly said, as if the moment they had first met, her tone as cold as ice.

Harvey was confused on the other side of the

Chapter 362

phone, he chuckled.

“Miss Naiswell, I remember that you’ll be departing from Niumhi tomorrow. I wonder if you’re free right now? I would like to come over for tea.”

@chinesenovels

Chapter 363

Chapter 363

“Are you coming for me or for my grandfather?”

Rosalie Naiswell said inadvertently.

“I have business with Master Naiswell, consider it customary for the two of you.”

“You think this is some food stall in the middle of the street and anybody can just come and go as they please?”

Rosalie Naiswell was fuming slightly, this man was coming for her grandfather but not her.

“Forget about it if you’re not free.” Harvey York said calmly on the other side of the line.

Harvey did not care much about the affair with the Zimmer family anyway. Since Shane Naiswell refused to meet him, he would not think too much about it.

After hearing this, the woman once as cold as ice

Chapter 363

looked at Shane as if she were wronged and immediately said, "My grandfather wasn't here before, but he is now. When are you coming over?"

Harvey listened to this and was in between laughter and tears. Shane was also dumbfounded, not knowing what to say.

"Alright, I'll head over now." Harvey said and hung up the phone.

Rosalie barely recovered from her temper. After seeing Shane's expression at a loss, she shyly said, "Grandfather, I was a bit impulsive. I lost face to Harvey for the Naiswell family."

Shane smiled.

"Happens to the best of us, just be wary of it next time."

Naturally, a brilliant man like Shane knew not to tamper with a relationship between a man and a woman. If not, there would be trouble if Rosalie antagonizes him.

Chapter 363

Not to mention, if Rosalie were to have Harvey for herself, it would be a huge benefit for the family anyway.

As for ways to counter Harvey, Shane had quite a few plans for that.

Shane would not trouble himself with more concerns even before Harvey officially became the family's live-in son-in-law.

Not long after, Harvey had arrived at the lakeside villa.

Rosalie had come out to welcome Harvey herself, there were no other outsiders around here anyway.

Seeing Harvey show up made her show her cold attitude once again.

“What seems to bring you here, Mr. York?” Rosalie intentionally said.

She did not realize that she was different from the cold person that she was before. She seemed too

Chapter 363

deliberate about it. How could someone like Harvey York not see past her intention?

Harvey York shook his head and laughed.

“Don’t be mad, I’ll treat you to a meal later as usual. How’s that sound?”

“Really? You sure you’re taking me out for food? Just us two?”

Rosalie looked at Harvey feeling all excited.

Harvey shrugged.

“I am a married man after all. If you don’t mind, we could go alone. But I’d like Master Naiswell to tag along...”

“There’s no need, he has a stomachache. He can’t eat outside food, let’s just go without him.” Rosalie swiftly replied.

“Stomachache...”

Harvey could not muster the words to argue.

Chapter 363

Rosalie immediately turned her back toward him after she was done talking without paying more attention to him and went back into the courtyard of the villa, not giving a chance for Harvey to refuse her.

Harvey was speechless, but he had already phrased what he wanted to say to be as clear as day, hoping that the young lady would stop imagining things.

At the living room in the villa, Shane was using an iron kettle to make tea.

After seeing Harvey walk in, Shane quickly gestured to him to sit down.

Harvey smiled and said immodestly, “Master Naiswell, you should be drinking less tea if you have stomachaches...”

“Stomachaches...”

Shane’s eyes twitched, then unconsciously looked at Rosalie.

“It’s alright, this is a special kind of tea. It heals the

Chapter 363

stomach, why don't you try it as well?"

Harvey made a face of disbelief.

"Why don't I get you some water instead? This is the first time I even heard about a tea that heals the stomach..."

Shane glanced at Harvey.

"Asking me for a favor with this kind of attitude. Are you not afraid of me kicking you out?"

@chinesenovels

Chapter 364

Chapter 364

Harvey York let out a huge sigh. Those old foxes were a bunch of smart people. Whatever objective or thought he might have would be seen through in front of their eyes.

Without a second thought, Harvey grabbed a cup of tea on the table and drank it. He then sighed.

“This truly is the kind of tea that heals your stomach. A pound of this would definitely cost you hundreds, right?”

“Hundreds?”

Shane Naiswell angrily laughed after listening to Harvey.

“This is the Big Red Pouch from Walno, the strain on cliffs, with bodyguards protecting it with firearms. You can only get around ten pounds of this tea per year, the ones that are being sold outside is less than five pounds, a pound costs more

Chapter 364

than eighty thousand.”

“You’re telling me that a pound of this is worth thousands?”

Harvey was not well versed on teas, but at that moment he was also astonished.

The Naiswells’ networking skills are beyond his comprehension, this was not the kind of tea that anyone could buy with just some money and connections.

The family’s connections were basically across the world at that point.

‘As for why Shane brought out this tea, I guess he wanted to suppress my arrogance?’

Harvey was speechless, he would have something to stress about in the future regarding Rosalie Naiswell.

He stopped thinking about that for the moment.

“Since Master Naiswell had already figured out my

Chapter 364

intentions, I'll be frank. I need a favor from you today."

Shane was surprised about Harvey being so shameless and direct, he then laughed.

"You really dare to speak up? You knew that I'd want you to leave the Zimmer family, why are you helping them now?"

Harvey did not deny his statement.

"The Zimmer family would like to be recognized by you, can you help?"

"It's not that I can't. But to be honest with you, the Zimmer family is but a second-class family. I wouldn't even bat an eye for them," Shane said naturally.

This was the truth. There were also quite a few families like this in the provincial capital, not a lot of families were even able to come in contact with the Naiswells.

The Yorks in South Light were naturally at the top

Chapter 364

of the scale, but the Naiswells along with a few other families aren't weak either. Even the Yorks weren't letting down their guard for them. This was enough to prove the Naiswells' abilities.

And it was obvious that Rosalie had affection for Harvey. Under those circumstances, the Naiswells helping the Zimmers was the same as dragging Rosalie's feet.

Acknowledgement sounds simple, but in fact the word means much more.

A prefecture-level city second-class family getting acknowledged by the Naiswells would immediately make that family the strongest in that part of the city.

Shane had no reason to help out his granddaughter's enemies, this would give no benefit for the family whatsoever.

Harvey had already expected Shane's reaction to be so.

The Zimmer family had thought that just

Chapter 364

organizing commercial centre projects alone would raise their status. Well, it did for a bit.

But to the family that would cause catastrophes to South Light with the flick of a finger, the Zimmers were nothing and close to being insignificant.

If it weren't for Harvey, the Naiswells would not even try to get to know the Zimmers.

Despite the Naiswells being in the antique business, their products spread all across South Light. They might even be the ones moving one tenth of profits in all of South Light.

For a family this powerful with terrifyingly big influence, why would they even care about a family that had little to no influence in the world like the Zimmers?

At that moment, Rosalie had gone back to her room to change into her fancy gown for a special purpose. The cutting on her gown had perfectly shown her exquisite figure, a pleasant smell seeping out like cold pine, reminiscent of the quality of her

Chapter 364

personality.

Harvey took a quick glance at the beautiful and attractive woman, Rosalie. He coughed up a breath of air and then looked at Shane.

“Please, Master Naiswell. I’ll pay you back for this next time, see if you can help the Zimmers this one time. How’s that sound?”

If those words would be heard by the Zimmer family, they would likely be trembling in their boots.

Since when could a worthless sack of trash live-in son-in-law’s favor be exchanged for support of the Zimmer family?

Chapter 365

Chapter 365

“Kid, you think your favor is worth something?”

Shane Naiswell laughed.

“Probably,” Harvey York replied calmly.

“Fine, since you’re so confident about it. The family has quite a few industries tied to it, I’ll just simply get one to work with the Zimmers. Consider this as giving face,” Shane said while waving his hand, like it was no big deal.

But for a second-class family, this was unbelievably priceless.

Even without the Naiswells’ acknowledgement, to be able to work with them, even for a small project would be enough recognition to prove their worth.

“Master Naiswell, I can’t thank you enough. If you need me to do something in the future, I’ll be obliged to do so,” Harvey said with a serious face.

Chapter 365

Shane smiled, he did not take this to heart either. He had only helped Harvey because of his potential. He did not think that Harvey at that moment would have enough power to do much anyway.

“Done talking?” Rosalie said nonchalantly.

“If you’re done, let’s go eat.”

Harvey looked at his watch and was speechless.

“Young lady, it’s nine o’clock and we just had breakfast. How are we supposed to eat right now? I’ll take you to dinner tonight.”

“Alright.” Rosalie Naiswell calmly said.

Her composure collapsed immediately after Harvey had left.

“This scum of a man, he can’t even stay with me for a day. You shouldn’t have helped him, grandfather!”

“Why not? I’m making an opportunity for you. Go

Chapter 365

play at the Zimmer household later.” Shane smiled and said.

“What’s there to even play over there anyway?”

Rosalie was usually as cold as ice, she would only be flustered when she meets Harvey.

“Go to the Zimmer family and let them know that we’re only helping them because of Harvey. Without Harvey, they’re not even a fart in the wind.” Shane said.

“No.”

Rosalie decisively rejected.

“If we let them know how powerful Harvey is and the Zimmers won’t let him go, then I wouldn’t have a chance!”

“You’re usually smarter than this, why are you so silly now?”

Shane smiled.

“Just let them know that Harvey is only this

Chapter 365

powerful because of us.”

Rosalie had thought hard about this, then she nodded.

“I understand now, grandfather.”

The Zimmers still thought that Harvey had some talent, they would likely get ahold of Harvey.

But once they know that Harvey was just posing and he did not have any use for them, considering the Zimmer family and how they handle things, they would probably kick Harvey out without any consideration.

This was Shane’s plan. It was simple, not much to talk about. He was merely taking advantage of human nature.

At the Zimmer Villa, Senior Zimmer was sitting on his “Iron Throne” with a face full of hope.

He did not know when he would be able to work

Chapter 365

together with the Naiswells. So he stayed at home for the past two days, waiting patiently.

When someone had passed down information about the young lady of the Naiswells, Rosalie had arrived, Senior Zimmer was so shocked that he fell out of his chair. He was making a panicked expression while his secretary lifted him off the ground.

‘Why would Rosalie come? Is she coming for Zack Zimmer?’

Despite Senior Zimmer having thoughts like this about Rosalie, the young lady of the Naiswells, Senior Zimmer would not dare to give her the cold shoulder no matter how conceited he is.

“Miss Naiswell, what brings you here to the Zimmer household? What an honor!” Senior Zimmer said while smiling.

Rosalie replied as cold as ice, “Someone got too shameless to the point where he started pillow talking about it. How could I not come?”

Chapter 365

This was clearly sarcasm, but Senior Zimmer did not catch it.

‘What could she have meant?’

“Miss Naiswell, I don’t understand.”

Senior Zimmer bent his body, he would not dare to even stand up straight.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 366

Chapter 366

“You don’t need to know.” Rosalie Naiswell said with an expression as cold as ice.

“I’m here to represent the Naiswell family to talk about our future collaboration.”

Senior Zimmer froze, he would not have thought that Rosalie would say something like this.

The worthless sack of trash, Harvey York had such an important place in Shane’s heart? Would the Zimmer family need the likes of a live-in son-in-law to climb the ranks?

At that moment, it was unimaginable even for Senior Zimmer.

Rosalie kept talking, “I’ve got a lot of business to attend to, so I’ll make it short.”

“Coincidentally, the Naiswells owed Harvey a favor before.”

Chapter 366

“He came to our house today to ask us to repay the favor by acknowledging the Zimmer family.”

“My grandfather did not accept the request initially, but he did promise to pick out a project to work with the Zimmer family. As for the effectiveness of our collaboration and if you could use it to rise above ranks depend solely on your performance.”

Senior Zimmer made an expression like he understood everything. He was wondering how Harvey got this lucky to experience such a fortune and looked up to by the Naiswells.

Turned out that the Naiswells being indebted to Harvey was a coincidence after all.

But the worthless sack of trash was as useful as he could be by giving an opportunity like that to the Zimmer family.

Without a second thought, Senior Zimmer had let out his arrogance.

Chapter 366

“Miss Naiswell, since you’re here and offered to collaborate, you should know about the capabilities of the Zimmer family!”

“Despite the family not being a first-class family in Niumhi, York Enterprise did indeed invest in our family business. That alone should be enough to prove our strength!”

“The Naiswells will not be disappointed if you collaborate with us!”

Senior Zimmer was overly conceited. After all, they were the only family being invested by York Enterprise in Niumhi up until then.

Zack Zimmer who lost face in the antique fair recently also made the Zimmer family more well-known. From this perspective, this was not a bad thing to happen to them.

But now, no matter the reason, the Zimmer family would be able to climb higher since the Naiswells would like to collaborate.

Chapter 366

In time, the Zimmer family becoming a first-class family would not be so hard to achieve.

“This is the contract for our collaboration, there are a few dozen projects that are currently in Niumhi. Simply pick one and if there are no problems, just sign here and send it to the person in charge in Niumhi from the Naiswells. The contract details are written here.” Rosalie immediately cut Senior Zimmer off and said.

“Young lady, you... You’re joking.”

Senior Zimmer could not believe what was happening at the moment.

He did not think that Rosalie would already prepare a contract for their collaboration.

‘Despite the Naiswells being so high and mighty, it looked like they were looking forward to collaborating with us.’

Senior Zimmer’s mouth was as dry as the desert, everything was just as planned.

Chapter 366

‘Looks like Harvey did a really big favor for the Naiswells. If not, why would they be so direct?’

‘Seems like this worthless sack of trash still has some use in him. Maybe we could use him to siphon more benefits from the Naiswells.’ Senior Zimmer thought to himself.

“But he most likely would ask for Mandy Zimmer to be in charge of the collaboration with the Naiswells. We cannot allow his wish to be fulfilled!”

Senior Zimmer was having many thoughts about this idea.

But this did not distract him from swiftly perusing the contract, picking the best project, then signing the said contract.

“Miss Naiswell, we would not dare to neglect the contract that came from the Naiswells. I’ll sign it in front of you to represent the sincerity of our family.”

Senior Zimmer was excited beyond belief, but still

Chapter 366

kept a composed face.

[@chinesenovels](#)

Chapter 367

Chapter 367

Senior Zimmer was barely holding in his laughter.

Once the contract was signed, it meant that the Zimmers would officially collaborate with the Naiswells.

Despite it not being Shane Naiswell asking for the collaboration himself, to have a chance to work with the Naiswells was a rare opportunity for the Zimmers.

In all of South Light, the people that had the opportunity to work with the Naiswells were only first class families around the city.

That also meant that the Zimmers having the qualifications to work with the Naiswells would give them the chance to climb to the top of the ranks, along with the help of the Commercial Centre Project.

The Zimmers were being backed up by York

Chapter 367

Enterprise and the Naiswells, the two giants at the same time. How hard could it be to climb the ranks?

“I thank you, for giving us the opportunity to work with the Naiswells.” Senior Zimmer said humbly.

“Thank you for coming all the way here to send us this good news, Miss Naiswell.”

“And please help me to thank Master Naiswell. The Zimmer family will make good use of this opportunity. We won't let him down.”

Senior Zimmer is older than Shane, but that did not stop him from being humble and he would not dare to be disrespectful toward him.

Rosalie Naiswell had stopped talking about Harvey York, she was afraid that Senior Zimmer would give credit to Harvey for this situation.

She did not have the need to worry about this.

Senior Zimmer would never think this way.

In his mind, Harvey is but a dog, naturally he

Chapter 367

should be helping the family out. This was all to repay the family back, why would he put Harvey in his heart for those matters?

If the Zimmers did not have the capabilities, whatever Harvey had said would be useless!

After Rosalie had left, Senior Zimmer went back and sat on top of his "Iron Throne". He was trembling with excitement for that was a huge opportunity for the Zimmers. The project would be at least be on par with the Commercial Centre Project.

Senior Zimmer had to give this chance to Zack Zimmer. If he could handle the project nicely, the chances of him rising in ranks would be high.

If so, even if Mandy Zimmer would take care of the Commercial Centre Project flawlessly, she would merely be on par with Zack.

"CEO Zimmer, are you planning to let the vice CEO handle this project?" The secretary asked after figuring out what Senior Zimmer thought.

"I know you're afraid of him making mistakes, but

Chapter 367

this is a huge opportunity for him. Besides, letting him have a friendly competition against Mandy isn't a bad thing.”

Senior Zimmer was confident.

The secretary had kept his mouth shut despite him wanting to say something. In his eyes, things like this should be handled by Mandy.

Mandy does things carefully and attentively, but Zack is but a wastrel. No matter how good of a project it would be, he would ruin it no matter what. Even turning the project into a tool to seek more profit for himself.

But the secretary was clear that Senior Zimmer would not let Mandy Zimmer handle it. He would never let Mandy Zimmer have the position of CEO. Everything he did was to only pave roads for Zack Zimmer.

“Tell Zack to come see me, I have to tell him about this good news!” Senior Zimmer said excitedly.

Zack was scheming against Mandy when he was

Chapter 367

informed about the situation. He was also excited beyond belief.

He wanted to take over Mandy's Commercial Centre Project, but now he had something better waving right at him.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 368

Chapter 368

When Zack Zimmer had arrived at the villa, Senior Zimmer swiftly told him about the collaboration with the Naiswells.

At the same time, Senior Zimmer made a straight face.

“Zack, this collaboration might be overseen by Rosalie Naiswell herself. You have to grab this chance. If you can somehow make her yours, I wouldn't even mind you being their live-in son-in-law!”

Zack froze.

‘My grandfather was usually nice to me, why would he ask me to be someone else's live-in son-in-law? Is he planning to give up on me?’

Senior Zimmer had seen through Zack's thoughts, he then reassured him and said, “Zack, be rest assured. The Zimmers will always be open to you

Chapter 368

even if you somehow managed to be the Naiswells' live-in son-in-law. Don't you worry about it!"

"About Rosalie Naiswell, you can try it if you want. I heard that she might be the next heir of the Naiswells. If you can make her yours, even to the point of being a live-in son-in-law, you could take her place in the future when she has climbed up the ranks!"

"In the near future, turning the Naiswells into the Zimmers won't be that impossible to accomplish!" ①

Zack was shocked, he did not think that his grandfather would think that far ahead.

"Grandfather, thank you for trusting me. I'll handle this smoothly, I won't disappoint you."

Zack was excited.

He did not have much of a grasp if it was only on handling projects but he definitely has a few tricks up his sleeve on picking up girls.

'Rosalie definitely looks like the person that's

Chapter 368

above the material attractions of the world, she obviously wouldn't have a boyfriend. A woman like this would be easy to handle if I could open her heart.'

Senior Zimmer was satisfied.

"I certainly hope that you can improve in things like this. If you can handle this properly, I'll pass down my CEO seat to you!"

That speech was hilarious. How did a shameless attempt at pursuing Rosalie turn into an opportunity to improve him?

At the Zimmer Enterprise.

Harvey York rarely visited the Zimmer Enterprise. But when he did arrive, he saw Mandy Zimmer still working, all while pretending to have a strong fighting spirit.

Harvey knew that she was at a loss yesterday. If not, she would not have been like this today. Seeing

Chapter 368

this, Harvey was heartbroken.

Sadly, the relationship between the two had not gotten any better. He stood at the front door staring at her for a while, then decided to knock on the door.

“Come in!” Mandy shouted loud and clear.

The moment Mandy looked up and saw that it was Harvey, her expression immediately turned cold.

The air between the two immediately got as cold as ice. Harvey smiled and walked up to Mandy.

“You’re still mad at me?”

Mandy frowned and said, “Get out.”

“I went to the Naiswells...”

Harvey immediately cut off what Mandy wanted to say.

“The Naiswells agreed on picking a random project to collaborate with the Zimmers. I was thinking,

Chapter 368

since I'm the one that asked, the only one capable to liaise with them should be you. I hope that you'll grab this opportunity."

Mandy froze after hearing this.

She had been together with Harvey for three whole years. Despite thinking that he was a worthless piece of trash, she knew that in his bones he was a very proud person.

It would be so shameful for Harvey to go and beg to the Naiswells, but he actually did it for her sake?

Mandy had an impulse to ask Harvey York to hug her at that moment, but she had ultimately stopped herself from saying so.

"Thanks." Mandy said softly.

"If it's something you wish for, I can help you get it. Only if you want it, I'll do anything within my power for it." Harvey said softly.

Those were true feelings that Harvey had told her, not just some random line that he blurted out. Even

Chapter 368

if she wanted to be the CEO of York Enterprise, he would willingly give the position to her without a second thought.

A shame that Mandy was also a very proud person, she trusts in her own abilities. To prove that women are as good as men, she would not accept some things that would be given to her.

“Fine, you said it yourself. Then tell me, what sort of relationship do you have with Ella Graves?”

Mandy asked because of all the curious coincidences.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 369

Chapter 369

Harvey York's eyes twitched, he looked up to the ceiling, speechless.

'Why would she still ask about this after so long?'

This affair could not be easily explained.

Without a second thought, he sighed.

"Mandy, please just trust me on this one. We're really just friends! If we really had some kind of affair, I'll get hit by a car when I go outside!" ①

Mandy Zimmer reached out her hand and covered his mouth.

"Shush! Don't jinx it, stop talking nonsense. I believe you already!"

The two looked at each other and smiled, the ice seemingly being broken.

The quarrels between spouses are usually short, but

Chapter 369

the relationship between Harvey and Mandy were too complex. They did not even count as actual husband and wife, only on the outside. It was because of this that so many contradictions between the two had arisen.

“Harvey, I have to work. You head off first, come back home sooner.” Mandy said shyly.

She made her decision, she might have to cross the line that night. If not, her husband might be taken by someone else.

Mandy got as shy as ever after thinking about it.

At that moment, Harvey’s phone suddenly rang. The good mood between the two instantly came to a stop.

Harvey immediately hung up on the phone without even looking at it and then laughed.

“Let’s continue. Don’t worry, it won’t matter...”

“You...” Mandy was speechless, how could this man be so shameless?

Chapter 369

The phone rang again before the two even started talking.

“Why don’t you pick up and see who it is?” Mandy said while being slightly angry.

Harvey helplessly picked up the phone, Rosalie’s cold voice echoed from the other side.

“Harvey, the Naiswells had already fulfilled your request as you asked to collaborate with the Zimmers. Now you turn your back on me and forget about our promise?”

“Rosalie?”

Mandy immediately knew who it was after listening in.

Harvey looked at Mandy with a guilty conscience and then sighed.

“Young lady, I’ve got business to attend to. And I promised to take you for dinner, it’s only afternoon right now. You don’t have to call me this early, do

Chapter 369

you?”

“Come fetch me earlier, I’ve got shopping to do.”

She immediately hung up the phone after she was done talking.

Harvey put down his phone and saw Mandy standing in front of him, then sized him up skeptically.

“You’re going shopping, then dinner with Rosalie?”

Harvey’s head was about to explode. The two had just moved past Ella Graves, how would he explain this situation now?

Harvey was truly helpless.

“Darling, please hear me out. Rosalie and I are just friends, I only agreed to go with her for dinner because of the Zimmers.” Harvey said with a hint of guilt.

He was not an idiot, he knew what Mandy was thinking more or less.

Chapter 369

Not to mention that Rosalie was an outstanding person. Not just the looks, even her quality. Her figure was the best. Her personality and the way she handled things were admired by Harvey as well.

But Harvey was already married. Despite him and Mandy not behaving as actual spouses, they were already married for three years in the public eye.

Even if he were attracted to Rosalie, he would unconsciously reject her. But sadly, he did not realize this.

Mandy was bewildered. She sat on her office chair then kept working after a while.

“Go. Since you had already promised Miss Naiswell, you should treat her to something nice. Remember to come back home soon.”

Harvey anxiously looked at his wife.

“Darling, you’re not mad at me, are you?”

“I’m fine. I’m the one that asked you to request the

Chapter 369

Naiswells for help anyway. You should fulfill your promise. If not, it'll be bad for us Zimmers.”

Mandy let out a huge sigh, gesturing to Harvey for him to leave.

She waited until Harvey left the office and then slammed the door shut. Tears uncontrollably dripping down her face.

Is it really true? That Harvey did not have feelings for Rosalie despite her being otherwise?

Mandy was not afraid to ask when in front of Ella. But in front of Rosalie, she would not even dare.

She was too exceptional, to the point that Mandy was terrified of the fact that Harvey unconsciously got attracted to her.

At that moment, she hesitated. She did not know what to do.

Chapter 370

Chapter 370

In the evening, Harvey York had left the office and drove his Porsche to fetch Rosalie Naiswell.

Rosalie was as giddy as a little girl with ice cream when she got on the front passenger seat. She thought that Harvey would only go fetch her with an electric bike, she even prepared herself to force a smile on the bike. She did not think that he would drive a Porsche here.

This meant that Harvey must really value Rosalie, right?

“What are you laughing at?”

Harvey was confused. A woman’s mind is so complex, it changes so frequently when it wants to.

Rosalie looked out the window and smiled.

“Nothing. I just wanted to smile. Got a problem?”

“No problem at all! You’re the young lady of the

Chapter 370

Naiswells. Not just in Niumhi, even in all of South Light, you can do whatever you want.” Harvey York said.

Harvey did not say those words for flattery. Despite the Naiswells not being able to control all of Niumhi just yet, their authority was still extraordinary.

“Then let’s go shopping. When I’m done, then let’s grab food.” Rosalie said.

Harvey looked at his watch and forced a smile.

“Young lady, it’s already six o’clock. We can go shopping, but let’s limit it to one hour. Alright? My wife was finally willing to talk it out with me today. I have to go back to her once I’m done treating you to dinner!”

“You two must be so lovely together! How nice.”

Rosalie smiled while her eyes showed a hint of complexity.

At the shopping centre, the two walked on the

Chapter 370

street as if they were a couple. Quite a few people took a second look at them frequently.

Rosalie did not go to the places that had luxurious brands to shop, instead she went to the shops with consumer friendly brands.

They only sold ordinary clothing and accessories here.

Rosalie was not interested in most of the things here. But when she saw the little accessories, she immediately went up to pick and choose them.

Harvey was looking at her picking the accessories for a long while, he shook his head and took her to another street.

“Let’s look over here.”

Rosalie saw the jewelry shops being converged here and unconsciously said, “Harvey, I didn’t bring that much cash with me.”

“It’s fine, I’ll pay for you.” Harvey said.

Harvey really thought that he owed Rosalie a big

Chapter 370

favor. It should be natural for him to repay her at least a little bit.

“Really? Then I’ll pick the prettiest, most expensive one.” Rosalie said.

She did not have any experience falling in love. But on that day, she had gone on the internet to make up for the lack of knowledge.

There was an article that said as follows, “Make a man do more for you, then it would be harder for him to leave you.”

She wanted to practice this idea at that moment.

But she did not know just how wealthy Harvey actually was.

Moments after walking past jewelry shops, Rosalie’s gaze was captivated by an emerald necklace in one of the shop windows.

The necklace itself has a heart shaped pendant, with various different diamonds mosaicked around the necklace. Luxurious but not unconventional,

Chapter 370

classic but not at the cost of fashion.

A store clerk attentively gave an introduction to the customers about the necklace when he saw them.

“Good evening, this necklace is this brand’s finished product. There are only one hundred of these being sold around the world, named ‘Emerald Fantasy’.”

‘Emerald Fantasy’, what a nice name!

Even Rosalie Naiswell, who has a vast knowledge, was thrilled upon taking a closer look at the necklace.

“This looks so pretty!” Rosalie could not hold in her appraisal and said.

At that moment, another woman’s voice echoed around the shop.

“Sweetie, come look! This ‘Emerald Fantasy’ looks so nice! Buy it for me!”

A couple walked into the shop. The woman looked

Chapter 370

gorgeous, the man looked handsome. A match made in heaven.

But when they came into the shop and saw Harvey with Rosalie, they were frozen.

“Rosalie? Long time no see, can’t believe we’d meet in Niumhi. Who’s this? Your kept man?”

Those two graduated from the same university as Rosalie Naiswell. The man’s name was Owen Hawkins, the woman was Ria Ferguson.

Owen tried to pursue Rosalie during their time in university. Naturally, he got rejected.

When he saw Rosalie along with a shabby looking man beside her, he could not help but ridicule them.

Chapter 371

Chapter 371

Rosalie Naiswell did not recognize the two. She looked at them for a while and then nodded.

“Oh, it’s you guys. We haven’t even met after graduating university, what a coincidence seeing you guys in Niumhi.”

Ria Ferguson smiled and walked toward Rosalie while trampling on her high heels, then gave her the elevator eyes.

“I know, right? What a small world we live in!”

Ria’s husband had tried to pursue Rosalie during their time in university. Naturally, she would have hostility toward Rosalie at that moment.

Ria took a thorough look at Harvey York and laughed.

“Rosalie, I heard that the Naiswells didn’t have a man worthy enough to inherit the family business

Chapter 371

this generation and that you're planning to find a live-in son-in-law."

"The man in front of me isn't really who you picked, yes?"

"If you ask for my opinion, there were plenty of fish in the sea during your time in university. Why pick such a poor wretch?"

"But fair enough, only people like this would be someone else's live-in son-in-law. Why would ordinary people even think of doing this?"

"Who would ever think of being kept if it weren't for the heavy burden?"

Ria ran her mouth with no end proudly.

Harvey started to frown after listening to this.

He thought that they would have a decent relationship considering their time in university. He did not think that they would start denigrating her as soon as they opened their mouths.

At that moment, Owen Hawkins walked up toward

Chapter 371

them and laughed loudly.

“Rosalie, I did not hear about this when I met Master Naiswell back at the provincial capital not long ago. You didn’t come here just to bring this shabby looking fellow back to be a live-in son-in-law, did you?”

Obviously this man too came from an extraordinary background. If not, he would not dare to talk to Rosalie in this manner.

Harvey had thought about it. There seemed to be no Hawkins family that were powerful in South Light, but he did hear about a strong family with said surname in Mordu.

‘What if Owen is from that family?’

But what business do the people from Mordu have in Niumhi?

The shop clerk that was standing on the side could not hold in his laughter, then took a glance at Harvey full of disdain.

Chapter 371

He did not think that a man so handsome and tall was some kept man.

Rosalie looked at Owen coldly, not saying a single word.

Harvey had guessed correctly, he did come from the Hawkins family in Mordu. Even the arrogant and domineering way of him handling things had proved Harvey's deduction.

Owen seemed like he was only here for a trip, but Rosalie didn't want Harvey to attract unwanted attention from a character in a big family like this.

Seeing Rosalie speechless, his smile turned bigger and bigger.

'I did try to pursue you before. But the cheeky woman that you are decided to put on a cold shoulder and rejected me.'

'And then what happened? You'd stoop this low to find yourself a live-in son-in-law. Looks like the first class family in South Light really has no talent

Chapter 371

after all, shortage of real men.'

Seeing Rosalie not being able to say a word, Harvey frowned, but he could not care any less for those two babbling their mouth either. He looked at the shop clerk and said, "How much does this cost? I'll have it."

Since Rosalie liked it, Harvey would only need to buy it for her.

After hearing what Harvey said, Owen immediately sneered at him. And rushed toward the shop clerk.

"Don't sell it to him, how many of these do you have? I'll take all of it."

The shop clerk froze, then smiled at them.

"I do apologize, this necklace is our brand's limited edition product. There are only one hundred of them throughout the whole world, the country only has five. The only reason that one of the necklaces are here is because the brand is hosting conventions around these parts. It does have a hefty

Chapter 371

price though, we would not sell it to any ordinary person.”

‘Hefty? How hefty?’

‘And not selling to any ordinary person? What kind of trick is this?’

The shop clerk chuckled.

“Misters, our brand’s lead designer is none other than the internationally famous jeweler, Master Andrei Stuart. You must have heard of him before, yes?”

“He designed this necklace himself. And he said himself that a person with no status would not be able to understand the beauty of the ‘Emerald Fantasy’.”

“Fine.” Owen said while annoyed.

“Does this count as having a status?”

After he was done talking, he whipped out a platinum card and threw it on the counter.

Chapter 372

Chapter 372

“Wha—”

A few store clerks were perplexed.

That was a Platinum Card!

This thing could not be compared to the Amex Black Card, but was also a symbol of identity and status. People that do own this card were said to have assets worth thousands.

There were no more than a hundred of those in all of Niumhi.

After a moment of shock, the store clerk bowed in front of him and said, “This respectful gentleman. With this card, we are able to sell the ‘Emerald Fantasy’ to you.”

Their voices weren’t that audible, but people from nearby jewelry stores looked toward their direction anyway. They did not think that a limited edition

Chapter 372

product like the 'Emerald Fantasy' would be sold out already a few days after release.

After hearing this, Owen Hawkins arrogantly looked and smiled at Rosalie Naiswell.

"Rosalie, you should at least have some standards in looking for a man. You can't just simply find a man and expect him to buy you a necklace like this."

Ria Ferguson clung onto her husband's arm, all lovey-dovey like.

"Oh honey, thank you so much. I feel like the happiest woman alive!"

"Pack it up then."

Owen laughed, not batting Harvey York an eye during this whole time.

Even though Rosalie was a woman as cold as ice, she still frowned slightly during that time.

'Owen crossed the line. Who buys things just for the sake of cynicism anyway? Disgusting.'

Chapter 372

“Hold on.” Harvey walked up and said calmly.

The crowd’s gaze landed on Harvey. Not sure what this shabby looking man wants to do.

“Shouldn’t you be practicing the first-come basis at least? I wanted to buy this first, wouldn’t it be rude if you sold it to someone else before I decide if I even want it or not?” Harvey said.

Everyone around froze after hearing what Harvey had said.

‘Hilarious! Did the poor looking kid really just talk about practicing the first-come basis?’

The store clerk smiled, but with a hint of disdain showing in his eyes.

“Mister, were you not listening? Only people with status are able to buy the ‘Emerald Fantasy’.”

“Status? Just a card is able to determine one’s status?”

“Why not?”

Chapter 372

“Fine, I’ll take the necklace.” Harvey said.

“Mister, are you sure? You must show your Platinum Card to determine your status if you do want to purchase the ‘Emerald Fantasy’.” The store clerk “kindly” reminded him once again.

‘This poor wretch is hilarious. He could even say something like this just to save her woman from embarrassment?’

‘Judging from how he wears, this must be his first time seeing a Platinum Card?’

“I know the rules.”

Harvey York took his card out of the pocket and threw it on the counter.

“Swipe it then.”

“What?”

“This is... the legendary Amex Black Card?!”

“Why does this man have it?!”

Chapter 372

Everyone was captivated by this sight.

There were only less than five Amex Black Cards in all of Niumhi, but nobody had thought to see one here.

An Amex Black Card meant that the person's bank assets would be worth millions. What if this person was actually a millionaire?

Harvey's Amex Black Card made Owen frozen in place. He then came back to his senses and coldly smiled.

"Oh, Rosalie. Looks like the family business has been doing fine, even got an Amex Black Card. It is a bit of a shame to give it to a kept man, is it not?"

"The card's mine," Harvey said calmly.

Hahaha!

Everyone started to laugh at Harvey York.

They pieced together the whole story. Owen and

Chapter 372

Rosalie seem like actual wealthy people, and the two might have some hidden backstory.

And this kept man looked like a poor wretch. If anything, the poor man was kept alive by the woman beside him.

‘But if you want to, just keep being a kept man then. Why would you even act so preposterous and use your woman’s card to show off? You’d really think that everyone was a fool that would be deceived that easily?’

@chinesenovels

Chapter 373

Chapter 373

Ria Ferguson laughed coldly.

“Oh, Rosalie Naiswell. I remember you saying during university that you would find yourself a Prince Charming in the future.”

“And then what happened? How are you not embarrassed taking a kept man that’s using your money to go shopping with you?”

Rosalie looked at Ria with an expression as cold as ice and then shook her head.

“Harvey, don’t let these people ruin our date. Let’s go, leave the necklace.”

Harvey York nodded. He was only there to shop with Rosalie, there was no need to cause such a big trouble. He turned his body, ready to leave.

Owen Hawkins chuckled.

“This so-called Amex Black Card is also fake, I

Chapter 373

assume?”

“I heard that a fake Amex Black Card only costs you twenty five dollars. The appearance of the card looks real too, am I really this lucky to be able to encounter a thing like this?”

Harvey took his card back and glanced at Owen.

“Even if it is fake, what’s it got to do with you?”

“I just can’t stand people posing around even though they don’t have the money to do so.”

Owen let out a sigh.

“I have no idea if Rosalie is blind to the point that she found someone like you.”

Obviously, Owen was still brooding for Rosalie during that time. Seeing her with a man that’s a million times worse than him would naturally make him sick in his stomach.

“Mr. Hawkins, you say that like your card’s real. If you do have the ability to do so, swipe your card

Chapter 373

then come brag about it in front of me,” Harvey York said calmly.

Owen did not see the price for ‘Emerald Fantasy’ the whole time, but Harvey York did.

And the price would not allow someone to buy it that easily, even with a Platinum Card.

“Since you want to see it, here you go.”

Owen made an expression full of disdain, then looked at the store clerk and calmly said, “Swipe the card.”

“Mister, the ‘Emerald Fantasy’ is quite expensive. The price of this necklace is...” the store clerk tried to remind him politely.

“Do I look like a person that uses a fake card? Swipe the card when I tell you to do so! Where is all this nonsense coming from?!” ①

Owen was clearly annoyed.

The store clerk would not dare to say another word

Chapter 373

and then respectfully took the card to the checkout counter. He came back moments later and gave the card back, then said with no hint of sarcasm, “Mister, you have insufficient funds...”

The once conceited Owen was shocked.

‘Are you kidding me?’

He had a Platinum Card, it won't even be a problem to swipe for thousands of dollars. But the store clerk told him that he had insufficient funds.

The store clerk smiled after seeing Owen's perplexed face.

“Mister, the ‘Emerald Fantasy’ has a fixed price of eight million dollars...”

“What? Eight million?”

Owen was dumbfounded. He knew that the brand's products were expensive, but he did not think that the limited edition necklace would cost this much.

Eight million? You're joking.

Chapter 373

He's from the Hawkins family in Mordu, but he was not an heir. Having a million in assets already seemed a lot.

Even then, out of the million, having a few hundred thousand dollars worth of cash was good enough.

He was not able to take out eight million dollars at that moment.

And to use that much money for a necklace? That was stupid.

Owen was speechless.

"The uh... the necklace looks kind of bland, let's look around somewhere else..."

After he was done talking, he took a glance at Harvey angrily. If it weren't for him, Owen would not have to bear the shame.

Owen immediately fled from the sight of the crowd.

Those people from big families were proud, they

Chapter 373

could not stand to lose face whatsoever.

Harvey waited until Owen and Ria left, then looked at Rosalie.

“If you like it, I’ll buy it for you.”

@chinesenovels

Chapter 374

Chapter 374

Rosalie Naiswell shook her head constantly.

She did like the necklace, but the price was too much to handle.

Not just the live-in son-in-law, Harvey York, even she could not bring that much cash at that time.

Rosalie pulled Harvey out of the jewelry store.

Harvey smiled without saying a word, he knew that Rosalie really liked the necklace.

The necklace was indeed expensive, but the price was nothing to Harvey. He'd thought to just buy it behind her back then give it to her later.

While the two were talking, Owen Hawkins and Ria Ferguson walked right toward them.

Ria seemed to forget the embarrassment that she had endured before and then hypocritically said, “

Chapter 374

Oh Rosalie, it must be fate that we're able to bump into each other in Niumhi. Why don't we find a spot to talk together?"

Ever since Ria married Owen, the only thing she resented him for was the time when he tried to pursue Rosalie during their time in university.

Now that the opportunity had arisen to strike a few more blows to Rosalie, why would she just let it go that easily?

At that moment, Owen seemed to have forgotten about the face he had lost before as well.

"Yeah. It's been years since we talked, let's grab a drink together! We could even see if there's a chance for us to collaborate."

"Oh, sorry. I forgot to say. I'm afraid that your man has nothing to collaborate with."

Rosalie slightly frowned.

Those two kept showing off just because they are from the Hawkins family in Mordu. If Rosalie wasn't

Chapter 374

t afraid of getting more trouble for Harvey, she would've been going for their throats.

Harvey was speechless. He did not think that the lives of wealthy people would be this boring.

He gave a thought about something.

“Rosalie, you go on ahead. I've got business to attend to, be right back.”

Owen smiled after hearing this.

“Business? You're not looking for an excuse to bail and save your own face, are you?”

Harvey did not care about what he said. Instead, he went right for the jewelry store before and took out his card again.

“Pack up the ‘Emerald Fantasy’ for me.”

A few store clerks looked at each other, then looked at Harvey York like he was some kind of idiot.

‘Is this person mad?’

Chapter 374

'The necklace is eight million dollars! Not eight dollars!'

'This man's using a fake card to go shopping? What a joke!'

"Mister, were we not clear before?"

A store clerk gathered her strength.

"I'll say it again, the necklace costs eight million dollars. If you understand me, please leave. Don't bother us doing business."

Harvey York did not get mad at her, the store clerk had just encountered a person with insufficient funds, naturally she would think that he was here just to cause trouble.

He patiently said, "I'm really here to buy the necklace, just please go and swipe the card. Rest assured, there are enough funds for it."

The store clerks kept looking at Harvey York like he was an idiot.

Chapter 374

Both sides froze for a while and then a store clerk said with disdain, “Fine, since you wouldn’t drop the idea, I’ll just make you give up...”

“Eight million dollars, do you have any idea how much it is? This is...”

The store clerk froze before he could even finish his sentence.

Beep!

“Transaction complete!”

“Wha—”

The store clerks were frozen in shock.

‘Eight million! How was the transaction completed?!’

Not just that, the remaining funds would show on the screen after the swipe of the card.

‘Tens... Hundreds... Thousands... Millions... Billions ...’

Chapter 374

'No more, I'm feeling a little light-headed. There's too much...'

The store clerk holding the card felt like her legs stopped working, she almost kneeled.

This man's Amex Black Card was indeed real! And the funds stored in it were way beyond imagination!

Who was this man? What was his status?

At that moment, the manager swiftly walked toward Harvey and respectfully said, "My deepest apologies, mister. These people have no experience ..."

Harvey York immediately cut off the manager.

"It's alright, they were also wronged, no hard feelings. I've got something to do, pack this for me."

'I'm only buying a necklace for Rosalie. Why would there be so much trouble?'

Chapter 375

Chapter 375

Seeing that Harvey York was slightly annoyed by what had happened, the manager would not dare to spout any more nonsense and kept nodding.

“Yes! Of course!”

The store clerks quickly packed up the ‘Emerald Fantasy’ and respectfully handed it over to Harvey.

There was a store clerk that was slightly more beautiful than the others that kept sending eye signals to Harvey and even unconsciously touching his hand.

Harvey did not even bat an eye.

A few minutes later, Harvey brought a boutique box back to the place he was before.

At that moment, those three were still having a conversation.

But Rosalie Naiswell did not even want to speak

Chapter 375

with the other two. She had only stayed reluctantly to give face to the Hawkins family in Mordu.

At that moment, Harvey smiled and walked up to Rosalie with the box and gave it to her.

“You’re leaving tomorrow. Here’s a little token of appreciation for you, I’ll welcome you the next time you come to Niumhi as a guest!”

Rosalie felt delighted. For Harvey to buy a gift for her during that time, it meant that Rosalie Naiswell still had a place in his heart.

Her face turned bright red unconsciously.

“Thank you.”

While she was saying that, she wanted to know what Harvey had bought her. She wanted to open the box.

“Don’t open it yet.”

Harvey smiled.

“It’s not much, just a souvenir for you. Open it

Chapter 375

when you get back to the provincial capital.”

It was an expensive gift after all, it would be bad if Rosalie insisted on giving it back.

Rosalie nodded and quietly said, “You don’t have to worry, I never really accept gifts from anyone. Since I took yours, which means that I like it already.”

Owen Hawkins laughed out loud at this moment.

“Rosalie, let us have to look inside! I’d like to see what this kept man gave you, I’m quite interested!”

Owen was in a mood to enjoy himself.

‘You bought a gift and then asked her to open it after she’s back in the provincial capital?’

‘Are you afraid of people laughing at how worthless the gift is?’

Rosalie smiled.

“My friend gave this to me, I’d like to keep some mystery to myself. Alright, let’s talk some other

Chapter 375

time. We have stuff to do.”

Rosalie was ready to leave.

After all, Rosalie and Harvey only had one hour to shop. She did not want to waste the time on those two.

Ria Ferguson swiftly took the box away from Rosalie after she turned around, then smiled.

“Rosalie, we’re all mates here. Why are you being so stingy? Let us look!”

She excitedly opened the box, ready to berate her.

“Ria! How dare you?!”

Rosalie was furious.

She wouldn’t even dare to open the gift that Harvey had given her. How dare this woman do whatever she pleased?

She was about to take the box back until the next moment. Ria and Rosalie were shocked.

Chapter 375

Especially Ria, her expressions were twisted and she could not come back to her senses.

There was nothing else besides a necklace in the said box.

The 'Emerald Fantasy'!

The necklace that they caught a liking to, that costs eight million dollars!

Rosalie's gorgeous body trembled, she looked at Harvey full of perplexity.

'What kind of person... is he?'

'A thing this expensive and he just bought it like it was nothing?'

'The Amex Black Card was real after all?'

Rosalie was frozen. She had only thought that Harvey was mysterious, full of talent and skill.

But now, she could not even begin to pinpoint the person that Harvey was!

Chapter 375

Ria barely came back to her senses, then locked eyes with Owen who was also showing terror in his eyes.

‘How did this shabby looking man with a fake card be able to buy this?’

‘But then the “Emerald Fantasy” was in a box like this, how could this be possible?!’

“I get it. You just left and stole it from the shop, didn’t you?”

“You even furtively told Rosalie not to open it here!”

“You’re just guilty! Afraid of people knowing!”
Owen glared at Harvey.

‘This must be stolen!’

‘If not, where did a poor wretch like him get this much money?!’

Chapter 376

Chapter 376

'Let alone this kept man, even Rosalie Naiswell could not come up with eight million dollars at once to buy a necklace!'

'This must be stolen!'

'No wonder this kept man insisted Rosalie to open the gift box after she had returned home because he was afraid of being discovered!'

Owen Hawkins sneered and looked over at Rosalie. "You'd never know, Rosalie. Your taste in men is truly indescribable. Even now, you are having a crush on a thief?"

"But you're quite skillful in stealing! In just a few minutes, you could already get eight million dollars! Amazing!"

Rosalie's face turned frigid. She said coldly, "Owen, let me warn you, watch your tongue! You better stop talking nonsense."

Chapter 376

“Nonsense? Me?” Owen laughed out loud.

He then clapped his hands and said loudly, “Everyone, come and have a look! Someone has stolen something! A necklace worth eight million dollars was stolen. This is more exciting than a movie! Don’t let him run away!”

Owen’s announcement caused a hubbub...

A group of people surrounded Harvey after a while and they were all pointing fingers at Harvey.

Many people were even more jealous and could not help cursing after they saw a cold and aloof goddess standing next to Harvey.

“Don’t fall in love if you don’t have money! Stealing something and giving it to the girl?”

“Looking at how gentle he is, I never thought that he’s such a pretentious person.”

“Stealing things in public? Isn’t this guy too bold?”

“I think this beauty is blinded by love. How did she

Chapter 376

fall in love with such a person?!”

Harvey was speechless.

There were chatters from all around. Harvey then looked at Owen coldly. He frowned and said, “Mr. Hawkins, you can’t afford it because you are poor. So, do you expect other people to be as poor as you and can’t afford it?”

“Poor? Are you saying that I’m poor?”

Owen smiled. At this moment, he rolled up his sleeves and waved his hands. He then said, “This thief is saying that I’m poor. I’ll leave it to everyone to judge.”

Although Owen dressed up casually today, he still wore a golden Rolex on the wrist of his left hand.

It was of pure gold design with a combination of green and gold.

It was this year’s best-selling watch, Gold and Green Daytona. Its market price was about six hundred thousand dollars!

Chapter 376

There were a lot of knowledgeable people in this high-end shopping mall. Someone saw this and flattered. "If a person wearing a Rolex worth about six hundred thousand dollars is also considered poor, then there will be no rich people in this world!"

"Some might not be able to afford it even if they have money!"

"This is my dream watch!"

Eight hundred thousand dollars, many people might not have saved this much money even after ten years of work.

This amount of money was equivalent to the down payment of a suite. For Owen, it was like having a suite on his wrist at this moment.

"Did you see that? Who do you think they will listen to, me or you?" Owen looked at Harvey defiantly.

This kept man did not admit it when he said he was a thief, and now, he was talking back to him.

Chapter 376

Too bad that this was not Mordu. Otherwise, he could have called some people to break off this kept man's hands and legs with just a single call.

"Do you think that broken watch can prove that you're rich?" Harvey said coldly.

"Yes, it can. Do you know what this is? It's a Rolex watch. Can you afford it?" Owen smiled.

"Do you think that you are the only one who has it?" Harvey slightly raised his hand and he was also wearing a Rolex Daytona on his wrist.

"This..."

"Pfft... Hahaha..."

"This watch must have been bought for decades, isn't it? How do you dare to show this?"

"How do you dare to show off using this old watch? Moreover, the case is about to rust and there are many scratches on the surface of the watch.

Hahahahaha, it's so ridiculous..."

Chapter 376

The whole crowd burst into laughter.

However, it was normal on this kind of occasion. How could people who were not professionals know the value of Harvey's watch?

In many people's view, it was already quite good if this old watch could be worth about eighty dollars.

Only Owen was startled in the crowd. He was insightful. He was slightly shocked when he saw Harvey's watch.

However, he quickly calmed down again. He remembered that this watch should have been collected by one of the masters in the antique industry.

How could it appear on this kept man's hand?

Not sure where he bought the fake watch, but pretending that it was authentic, was so disgraceful and embarrassing!

Chapter 377

Chapter 377

There was a murmur spread through the crowd.

Rosalie Naiswell slightly frowned.

She could not get through with those ordinary people about the value of antique watches. After all, people who did not deal with antiques could not understand the value of such things.

Rosalie looked at Owen Hawkins and said while thinking of this, "Owen, you are from the Hawkins of Mordu. Can't you see that Harvey's watch is real? He can wear watches worth hundreds of million dollars casually. Do you think that he will steal a necklace worth a few million dollars? Can you stop looking for trouble here?"

"Is it worth hundreds of millions?" Owen sneered, "If it's a legendary watch, it is indeed worth hundreds of millions. But for a fake watch, it's already quite good if it's worth dozens of dollars!"

"Rosalie, you the Naiswells run an antique

Chapter 377

business. Don't try to defend a thief and ruin the reputation of the Naiswells. Master Naiswell will not let you go by then!"

"You..." Rosalie was helpless at this time. Why could she not get through to him even though she was telling the truth?

At this time, the surrounding discussion heated up, more and more onlookers were watching. Even several staff of the shopping mall came over and took out their cell phones to call the police.

Stealing a necklace worth eight million dollars, this was surely a big deal!

At this moment, a woman walked out quickly among the crowd.

"He can't be a thief!"

The person who spoke was Ella Graves.

She was just passing by today. She never thought to meet Harvey here.

Harvey was also taken aback by seeing her.

Chapter 377

Ella was wearing a dress today which showed her curvaceous figure.

Furthermore, she had a first-love face that was so pure and innocent at the moment.

“Woah...”

Ella immediately attracted the attention of many men as soon as she appeared.

Even Owen also unconsciously looked at her at this moment, he could not help swallowing his saliva secretly.

What the hell was going on?

If it were not for traveling, he would never visit a small place like Niumhi for a lifetime. How could there be so many beautiful women here?

However, there was a man next to Ella at this moment. He was impeccably dressed, with a pair of gold-framed glasses. He had a good temperament. He seemed to be a talented and capable guy.

Chapter 377

Ella stepped forward, seemingly afraid that Harvey would misunderstand. She quickly introduced him, saying, "Harvey, this is Jensen Carlson, a senior from my university. He came to Niumhi to attend a medical seminar. I am a guest at the seminar. Thus, he asked me to come with him."

Ella was very upset after saying this.

She never had the opportunity to see Harvey for the past few days. This senior of hers ran into her in the hospital before attending the medical seminar. He then sincerely invited her to go to the seminar together.

Ella also knew that this senior had a crush on her, so she rejected him several times.

However, in the end, Jensen mentioned their lecturer in the university.

Ella could only come with him to show some respect to the lecturer.

Ella did not say anything along the way.

Chapter 377

Nonetheless, Jensen had been actively looking for topics. She felt loathed about it.

Frankly, Jensen was quite handsome and had a good temperament, coupled with a great job, polite and well-spoken. He must be a perfect man for many girls.

Unfortunately, Ella only cared about Harvey and did not even look at him.

Ella was initially going to part ways with Jensen after attending the medical seminar. Unexpectedly, she met Harvey while they were passing by the mall and saw him being falsely accused as a thief.

At this moment, Owen who was on the side looked at Harvey who had quite a lady's luck. He said with a greasy expression. "You, a kept man, are truly amazing! Bringing one along, and hiding another one at home!"

"But I'm afraid that you will never have the opportunity to enjoy all these in the future. This is because you have stolen so much money that you

Chapter 377

might probably have to spend the rest of your life in prison!”

Ella turned and stared at Owen when she heard his words. She did not know who Owen was, so she did not fear him at all. Instead, she said seriously, “You must be mistaken. Brother York is a good person. He would never steal.”

He was the one who stood up and rescued her when she was almost violated by others.

How could such a person steal anything? This was the funniest thing in the world!

@chinesenovels

Chapter 378

Chapter 378

Ria Ferguson looked at Ella Graves. There was a trace of jealousy in her eyes. She did have some confidence in her appearance.

However, the two women she met today, one was cold and the other was pure. Let alone the appearance, she could not even compare with them in terms of temperament.

Ria was even more upset. At this moment, she said mockingly, "Will he be innocent just because you said that he's innocent? This necklace is worth eight million dollars. Do you know what it means? Even selling you wouldn't cost that much!"

"Which part of this kept man seems rich? He does not have that temperament. If he didn't steal, how can he get this kind of thing? Just by daydreaming?"

Ella faintly smiled, like a lotus blooming in summer. "I believe in him. He will never steal. You

Chapter 378

have my word of honor!”

Many people around were whispering back and forth, discussing it when they heard this.

Ria was hinting that Ella was doing the rough trade and had no integrity at all.

Ella was not angry. Instead, she let out a sigh of relief and said, “I’m Ella Graves, the vice president of Niumhi Hospital.”

What?

The vice president of Niumhi Hospital? She was so young.

Almost everyone was taken aback when they heard Ella’s words.

Niumhi Hospital was the most well-known hospital in Niumhi. It was said that the doctors there were not only good at medical skills, but also unparalleled in medical ethics.

There was a Dr. Graves in the emergency

Chapter 378

department who always used her salary to advance medical expenses for her patients several times.

Could it be this young lady in front of her?

If so, then she was surely trustworthy.

At this time, an old man in the crowd took a close look with his glasses. He then said loudly, "Dr. Graves, it's you! I haven't thanked you for the last operation! Without you, I would be lying in a coffin now!"

Ella smiled and said, "A doctor should treat her patients with love and care. This is what I should do."

The people around were gossiping about it. Now that Ella's identity was determined, if she was willing to defend this guy, it seemed that this guy might not be a thief.

Owen Hawkins and Ria looked at each other. They looked awful.

They never thought that this woman who came out

Chapter 378

here inexplicably turned out to be so popular.

Moreover, in such a prefecture-level city, being able to become the vice president of a hospital at such a young age implied that she got plenty of connections and also a good background.

Although Owen and Ria considered themselves as influential people from abroad, they did not want to provoke the local tyrants.

Ria suddenly smiled as she was frowning because she saw the manager of the jewelry store just now trotting over here in high heels.

Ria's eyes lit up and hurriedly shouted. "Manager, come and see if this is the necklace that is lost in your store! I have helped you to catch the thief!"

Owen also smiled. He then pointed at Harvey and said, "Yes, the thief is here. You don't need to thank us. It's our responsibility as a good citizen..."

At this time, the crowd gave way to the manager.

The store manager had no idea what was going on.

Chapter 378

Stealing? What was stolen? Why did he steal it?

Ria quickly walked forward and handed the gift box to the store manager. She smiled. "Hurry up and see if this is the stolen goods. If it is, check whether there's anything else missing. That thief might hide other things. You must not let him go! Do you need me to call the police for you?"

Ria could not help laughing after saying this.

Fraud!

Was this kept man faking it in front of me?!

'Even the store manager has come after you! Now that you're caught red-handed with the loot, I'll see how you quibble!'

'You're going to jail. You could be serving a life sentence for this stolen good worth eight million dollars.'

Owen also had a relaxed expression. This trip to Niumhi was not in vain. This was because he got to see Rosalie being such a disgrace at this moment. It

Chapter 378

was worth it.

Meanwhile, everyone had their eyes focused on the store manager. She was walking toward Harvey.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 379

Chapter 379

“Sir!”

The next moment, the store manager bowed respectfully. She then picked up the gift box. She then said, “Sir, you left too soon just now. I didn’t manage to give you the invoice.”

“Besides, your expense limit is so high. The head office called and said that we should register you for the highest-level membership. Is it convenient for you to leave your phone number? In this case, someone from our side can contact you if there are any exhibitions and new products in the future.”

What?

Invoice?

Even applying for the highest-level membership?

And inviting him to the exhibitions?

In other words, was this necklace bought by this

Chapter 379

guy in front of her?

For a moment, it was as silent as death.

Almost everyone opened their mouths wide, they were horrified and could not believe it.

Eight million dollars!

He was rich!

Ria Ferguson was stunned at this moment, Her face turned pale.

Impossible!

How could this kept man afford it?

It was a necklace of eight million dollars! Not eighty dollars!

At this moment, Ria would not give in. She ran over to take a look at the bill, but she was dumbfounded.

The price was stated clearly on the bill. Harvey did purchase the necklace.

Furthermore, the store manager was so respectful

Chapter 379

toward him, this was certainly not a forgery.

Meanwhile, there was a lot of discussion going on around. Many people felt a little embarrassed.

Some people even glanced at Owen Hawkins and Ria. "F*ck!" some of them said and even stuck out a middle finger.

What was the matter with those two?

People bought the necklace from the store, and here you were exclaiming that he had stolen it?

Those two were either stupid or they escaped from the mental hospital.

That man who was trying to act like a rich one just because he wore a Rolex Daytona watch, in the end, he was nothing compared to Harvey York.

Harvey gave his phone number at will and said indifferently, "If there's an event or a new product, just send me a text message. Don't call me."

"Yes, yes. We will surely not disturb you. Don't

Chapter 379

worry, no matter what activities we have in the future, you only need to show your phone number and you can bring along anyone that you please.” The store manager looked respectful.

Rich people had their character. She had faced many rich people who did not like to be disturbed. She naturally knew how to deal with that.

“Your classmate, his brain might not be that good. Don’t get in contact with him too much in the future.”

Harvey smiled at Rosalie Naiswell. He was too lazy to talk to Owen and Ria.

Both their faces were flushed when they heard those words.

Such a shame!

They were truly so shameful this time!

Now people were saying that the two of them were retarded. They wanted to argue but could not.

“Forget it, he is from the Hawkins of Mordu.”

Chapter 379

Rosalie said as a gentle reminder.

The Hawkins of Mordu was indeed strong and influential, even the Naiswells dared not to provoke them.

Moreover, the people of the Hawkins had always been extremely vengeful. Rosalie did not want to let Harvey offend them just because of this trivial matter.

“The Hawkins.” Harvey laughed and looked back at Owen indifferently. “Remember, my name is Harvey York. Just come to me if you want to get back at me. I will not run away no matter what.”

“You will regret it!” Owen said coldly.

Harvey shook his head and did not pay attention to him anymore. Harboring hatred over such a trivial matter, what great things could such a person do?

Rosalie was surprised looking at Harvey.

Harvey York, who the hell was he? How could he still say such a thing after knowing that the other

Chapter 379

party was from the Hawkins of Mordu?

Was he ignorant or was he that capable?

However, no matter what, Harvey's place in Rosalie's heart at this moment had risen again.

"Ella, thank you." Harvey walked up to Ella and smiled. He never thought that she would come forward and speak up for him at the critical moment.

"It's nothing. It was something that I had to do..." Ella was shy. She did not understand where she got the courage just now.

"Harvey, if you're free, do you want to go to the medical seminar with us? Don't worry, it's not the formal one, it's just a reception. You can just treat it as an informal dinner..." Ella was looking forward to it.

Chapter 380

Chapter 380

Harvey York unconsciously glanced at Rosalie Naiswell.

Rosalie was not stupid. She could see that Ella Graves also had a crush on Harvey.

However, she nodded and smiled after thinking about it. "It's okay. You have given me such an expensive gift. It doesn't matter what I eat tonight."

Ella glanced at Rosalie in surprise upon hearing this. She was a little shocked.

She was not surprised that Harvey gave Mandy Zimmer such an expensive thing.

Nonetheless, what was going on here with this sister who was very cold at first glance?

At this moment, Ella's cell phone rang, and it was her mentor.

The phone was connected, and an old voice came

Chapter 380

from the opposite end, saying, “Ella, why haven’t you and your senior arrived here yet? Are you secretly going on a date?”

Ella and Jensen Carlson’s lecturer was also attending the medical seminar.

However, he probably did not find the two students there. Thus, he called to tease them.

Ella glanced at the gentle Jensen and said, “Lecturer, stop kidding. I just ran into two friends. Jensen and I will be there soon. By the way, I will bring along two of my friends to attend the seminar together. Is it okay?”

“No problem. This seminar is just a gathering of a group of friends. I am very welcome if you are willing to bring your friends here. Hurry up and come.” The lecturer on the other end of the phone was in high spirits. He was very interested.

Ella hung up the phone happily. Just when she was about to say something, Rosalie’s cell phone rang this time.

Chapter 380

She then apologized after answering the call. “Harvey, I’m sorry. My grandfather had an emergency. So, we need to go back to the provincial town immediately. Just treat me to dinner next time.”

“Do you need me to send you?” Harvey was a little embarrassed.

“No, my grandfather’s car is already at the gate of the mall. I can go by myself. You can just go to the medical seminar with Dr. Graves.” Rosalie faintly smiled. “Remember, if you arrive in the provincial town, call me.”

Harvey nodded. Rosalie had become the cold goddess once again and walked out of the mall in high heels before he could say anything.

Outside the mall in the backseat of a Mercedes-Benz Maybach.

Shane Naiswell looked at Rosalie checking out the

Chapter 380

gift box in her hand. He could not help but say, “Rose, if it’s not something urgent, I wouldn’t come and take you away now.”

His granddaughter finally had a date with Harvey, but it was ruined by him. Shane felt sorry for her.

“Grandfather, it’s okay. An imperfect date is the most perfect. Then, I will have an excuse to meet up with him again next time!” Rosalie smiled and then opened the gift box in her hand. “Grandfather, who on earth is he?”

Shane had a great eye for things. He could see the value of this necklace at a glance.

At this moment, his pupils slightly shrank. He muttered, “Is it possible that he’s a member of the Yorks?”

“But I’ve never heard of Harvey among the Famous Four of the Yorks...”

The capital of South Light, Buckwood.

Chapter 380

Buckwood was the provincial capital of Country H and also the political and economic center of Country H.

If any first-class family could arise in such a place, their influence could cover the entire southern provinces.

Buckwood, the land of ley lines, was located in Silver Nimbus Mountain.

Silver Nimbus Mountain was divided into the front and back mountain. The front mountain was a five-star scenic spot in Buckwood. However, the back mountain was different. ①

The back mountain had been the private domain of a large family since the founding of Country H.

The Yorks had been in South Light for hundreds of years. Their status in South Light had not been affected due to the generational change. ④

There was an ancient garden at the back of Silver Nimbus Mountain covering an area of thousands of

Chapter 380

acres. There were meandering garden paths in the garden, it was like paradise on earth. ①

This garden named Silver Nimbus Courtyard was the place where the Yorks are located.

At this moment, there was a figure standing with her head drooping in the side yard of the Silver Nimbus Courtyard. ②

@chinesenovels

Chapter 381

Chapter 381

If Harvey York were here, he could instantly recognize that the person standing with her head drooping at this moment was indeed Thea York.

Thea who was known to be able to get everything she wanted in South Light was now pale with sweat dripping from her face, and it messed up her delicate makeup.

Less than ten meters in front of her, a man wearing traditional Chinese costume, with a handsome face, who seemed to be at most twenty-five years old, was playing chess alone.

He was in charge of both black and white at the same time and was playing very intensely on the chessboard.

Only the sound of the moving chess pieces were occasionally heard in the empty hall. Although Thea was shivering, she dared not make any sound.

Chapter 381

Crash!

Half an hour later, the jade chessboard shattered at this moment after the last piece was being moved, like big and small beads falling, making the ding-dong sound.

Thud.

Thea immediately kneeled on the ground, but still, she dared not breathe.

She waited until all the voices in the hall disappeared. She then said in a trembled voice with her forehead on the ground while kneeling, "Young Master, it's all my fault. I should be punished!"

The man sitting on the arhat bed stood up and stretched out his hand. He looked at his left hand. He whispered after a while, "Did you see that person?"

"I saw him!" Thea replied.

"How is he?"

Chapter 381

“Unfathomable...” Thea thought for a long time before slowly uttering the word.

“Unfathomable? There aren’t many people in South Light who could be appraised by you like this...”
The man slightly smiled. “So, is he better than me?”

Thea’s back was instantly wet with cold sweat. She shivered for a while before she whispered. “How can he, an underground ant compared to a true dragon like you?”

“Slap yourself in the face.” The man said indifferently.

Thea did not dare to talk nonsense. She raised her hand and gave herself a few big slaps in the face, which made her face swollen. However, she dared not stop without the man asking her to stop.

After a while, the man waved his hand casually and signaled Thea to stop. He then smiled and said, “My dear aunt, do you know why I let you slap yourself in the face?”

Chapter 381

“I’m not worthy. I’m ignorant!” Thea trembled.

“Harvey, regardless of his flaws, he’s still the blood of the Yorks in South Light, he’s still my, Quinton York’s elder brother. You said that he’s an ant. Aren’t you also implying that I’m an ant too?” Quinton said lightly.

“No! I don’t dare!” Thea kept groveling and blood spurted out from her forehead.

“Of course, you dare. You are so daring.” Quinton smiled. “Well, aunt, stand up. Since it was me who let you go to Niumhi, I don’t mean to blame you...”

“Just tell me honestly, my elder brother, how is he compared to me now...”

Thea stood up tremblingly. She looked at Quinton’s expression. She had to say tremblingly at this moment even if she feared him. “I only came in contact with him once. However, I felt that he was more terrifying than before, only more, and nothing lesser...”

Chapter 381

“More terrifying than before...”

Quinton chuckled softly after thinking about it for a moment. “Yes, this is interesting...”

“My elder brother has always been a vengeful person. If you truly think that he has been dormant for three years and then disappear over time, then you might have underestimated him!”

“Staying silent for three years, and then suddenly come as a bombshell. That’s him...”

Quinton smiled and continued. “Then in your opinion, how should we deal with him?”

“I don’t dare to say it...”

“Say it.”

“Harvey... He doesn’t have any weaknesses. Perhaps starting with his wife would be the best approach...” Thea shivered for a moment before saying this.

“Starting with my cheap sister-in-law?” Quinton

Chapter 381

had a cold smile on his face. “Do you think I’m such a shameless person?”

“No! I don’t dare!” Thea kneeled again, sweating all over.

Just as the saying goes “To be in the king’s company is tantamount to living with a tiger”. This was how she had always felt.

“Second brother, a man of great ambition does not bother about trifles. Aunt is right.”

At this moment, a very cold voice was heard.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 382

Chapter 382

Quinton York was still smiling, but now, he squinted and looked at the entrance of the hall.

A woman wearing a plain dress without any makeup, but looked akin to a person in a painting, walked in slowly.

If Rosalie Naiswell was said to be extremely cold, then she was truly otherworldly, as if anyone would be devoured by her aura if they glanced at her.

Thea York who was initially trembling was trembling even more now.

Queenie York.

She was ranked fifth in this generation of the Yorks, the only female among the Famous Four.

Rumors were stating that she was not bound by blood to the Yorks, instead, she was from a more terrifying and ancient family. Nonetheless, no one

Chapter 382

knew whether this was true or false.

Queenie's expression did not flinch at all. At this moment, she looked at Quinton and said, "We have already known how terrible that guy is since many years ago."

"His brilliance alone has suppressed us for more than ten years. If it were not for a multilateral plan three years ago, and there were people above who wanted him to decline, I'm afraid that there'll be no place for you and me here in the Yorks today."

"If you still insist on trivial matters when dealing with such a person, I'm afraid that you will ruin the empire that you have just managed to build up."

Quinton still looked at his left palm. He stared carefully at the lines on it. After a long time, he put down his palm and said with a smile. "Well, sister, are you going to him personally? If so, then I'll be anticipating to watch a great show."

"A nobleman stays clear of the kitchen. Don't you understand what this means?" Queenie said

Chapter 382

indifferently. “You have many capable men under you. Are you still worried that they can’t handle such small things?”

“It’s a pity that he’s in Niumhi, not Buckwood. Although I have been in the game for three years, I still couldn’t get hold of the whole situation. However, you are always thoughtful. If you are willing to make a move, it will help me alleviate my worries.” Quinton smiled.

“If it’s difficult for you to execute your plan in Niumhi, you can just let that person re-enter the bureau of Buckwood. Even I could understand such a principle? Why can’t you?”

Queenie turned around and spoke as she walked.

“Third Brother and Fourth Brother are watching you. After all, you are the person who started it that day. It’s you...”

“Even if that person wants revenge, you are also the biggest target. Maybe they are both looking forward to you stepping down from your position.”

Chapter 382

Queenie's figure had disappeared after she finished her words.

Quinton smiled softly. His expression did not change. He then said faintly, "I have never bothered about the other two. In the entire Yorks, the one that I value the most is that person and you ..."

Thea who was kneeling on the ground shivered again. Her face turned pale.

She had heard too many things that should not be heard. She was afraid that...

"Aunt, you know very well what you should listen to and what you should not. You know what to do. You can leave now."

"And also, find someone to help me do this thing. Remember to keep it secret and do not declare it to the public..."

Quinton had already walked toward the inner hall with his hand on his back after he finished his

Chapter 382

words.

Thea who slowly raised her head looked at his back, with unconcealable fear on her face.

Harvey York was terrifying, but compared to him, Quinton who was in front of her was even temperamental!

Thea took a deep breath. She then stepped forward and picked up a document on the coffee table. Her face was hideous.

She knew that this was the last chance Quinton gave her. If this matter could not be handled well, she could go and die and did not have to show up again.

In the Silver Nimbus Courtyard, in another repressed courtyard.

Two men with similar faces were playing chess against each other at this moment.

If someone passed by at this moment, they would

Chapter 382

find out that their chessboard was the same as Quinton's chessboard just now.

When the last move was made, the man on the left chuckled and said, "Ultimately, Second Brother still could not hold back, but it's normal. What kind of a person is Big Brother? He was able to suppress our generation on his own. Even if Second Brother is a tyrant, he would still fear Big Brother."

@chinesenovels

Chapter 383

Chapter 383

“Big Brother is his demon after all.” The other person said indifferently. “But he’s not yours or my demon. We should just happily let them settle it between them.”

“Is it?” A cold voice sounded. They did not know when Queenie York appeared in the courtyard.

Both of them looked at her with a smile.

The Famous Four of the Yorks gathered in Silver Nimbus Courtyard today because of the same person.

A private medical seminar would be held on the top floor of an office building in the pedestrian street of Niumhi.

Since Ella Graves kept insisting and Harvey York had nothing to do now, he followed her.

Chapter 383

Ella who was initially in a bad mood beamed and kept talking to Harvey.

Jensen Carlson, who was following behind them, had his expression darkened at this moment.

What was the situation with this brat?

Jensen was not a fool either. He could vaguely feel that Ella seemed to treat this brat who suddenly appeared differently.

She always casually said a few words to him when she was with him. However, she took the initiative to find a topic when she was with this brat.

Was this still the medical school goddess that had rejected a lot of people when she was in the university?

Nonetheless, Jensen still maintained his demeanor even though he was upset. He walked on Ella's left side and occasionally said a few words to highlight his presence.

There were not many people on the top floor of the

Chapter 383

office building.

Those who could come to participate in this medical seminar were all people with a certain status in the medical profession of South Light Province.

Ella was initially not qualified to participate in this seminar. However, she was recently promoted to the vice president of Niumhi Hospital, so she could come.

Jensen's status was not ordinary. He was the chief physician of Provincial People's Hospital. He had very good medical skills and a good family background. Hence, it was normal for him to attend this medical seminar.

The hall was already full of people when the three of them arrived at the hall where the seminar was held.

Many people's eyes slightly lit up, especially when they saw Ella.

In the medical profession in Niumhi, many people

Chapter 383

came from the same university. Many of them were lecturers and students or peers. Thus, many people knew Ella.

Many male doctors were also very young. They were staring straight at Ella at this moment.

There were not many beautiful women in the medical profession. After all, this profession was very difficult and stressful, beautiful women generally would not pursue.

Hence, such a girl like Ella had always been pursued by the guys in the medical profession.

After all, she had superb medical skills, outstanding medical ethics, a graceful figure, and a first-love face.

Even if many doctors had been used to seeing different kinds of women, they were still very excited when they saw her.

At this moment, there was a gray-haired but energetic old man at the podium. This was the saint'

Chapter 383

s reputed hand of the Provincial People's Hospital, Gregory Clarke.

Gregory laughed and said when he saw Ella and Jensen walking in together. "Come on, you guys arrive at the right time. Let me introduce to you, this is my beloved apprentice, Jensen, and this is my disciple, Ella. Everyone should have heard of them."

Many people praised him once he finished his words.

"Of course we know about Saint Clarke's beloved apprentice. He will be the leader in the medical profession of South Light Province in the future!"

"Director Carlson is certainly something. He's the son of the Carlsons, the medical family in South Light!"

"Not only his identity is outstanding, but he's also taught by a famous lecturer, and he has outstanding medical skills. Director Carlsons could be said to be the male god of the medical profession

Chapter 383

of South Light!”

Jensen came from a second-class family from the provincial town, the Carlsons.

Although the Carlsons were a second-class family, in the provincial town and even in South Light Province, no matter where they went, other families still showed respect toward them.

This was because, in such a medical family, all of them were famous doctors.

People who ate whole grains those days would eventually suffer from diseases.

Normally, everyone would prefer offending people from first-class families rather than those from medical families.

After all, one might have to ask for his help sooner or later.

The Carlsons' status was the top in the medical profession of South Light.

Just looking at Gregory, the saint's reputed hand

Chapter 383

accepting Jensen as a disciple was enough to tell the problem.

“You are all my seniors. I am just getting started. Stop praising me!”

At this moment, Jensen pushed his gold-framed glasses and spoke gently.

It was just that he was a little proud when he said this.

His status in the medical profession was unimaginable by ordinary people.

He unconsciously glanced at Ella while thinking of this, wanting to see her admiring eyes. However, the corners of his eyes twitched and he almost missed his foot.

Chapter 384

Chapter 384

Ella Graves did not listen to what other people were saying at all the whole time. Instead, she kept talking to Harvey York in a low voice.

“Harvey, this medical seminar is not like that kind of lecture which popularizes common sense. It seems that there are major discoveries in the medical profession of South Light that will be announced at this medical seminar.”

Ella was afraid that Harvey would not understand what this medical seminar was for. Hence, she explained to Harvey in a low voice at the moment.

Harvey nodded and looked up at the position of the podium.

There was a huge screen behind the podium, and a series of big characters were typed on the screen at this moment.

“Myocardial damage could be cured by cell

Chapter 384

regeneration.”

Then the following names being stated are Gregory Clarke and Jensen Carlson.

Although Harvey did not know much about the medical profession, he also knew that the so-called myocardial damage usually referred to myocarditis.

This disease was very difficult to treat.

The mild illness was fine, as long as the patient had enough rest on weekdays, then it could heal itself.

However, severe illness was very troublesome. If the patient was not careful, he might die.

The traditional method of dealing with severe myocarditis was to undergo surgery.

Nonetheless, highly skilled surgeons were required to perform this surgery.

Many severely ill patients often died because they had nowhere to seek medical treatment.

Harvey's eyes twinkled after a brief look at the

Chapter 384

introduction. He felt familiar with the words. Where had he heard of it before?

This so-called cell regeneration healing method referred to a method of curing severe myocarditis without undergoing any surgery and only relying on the regeneration ability of the cells.

Harvey was not an expert in this area, but still, he felt that something was wrong.

However, he was invited to this medical seminar, so he did not say anything at this moment.

At this time, all the medical personnel around were excited.

It was certainly worth it to be able to attend this medical seminar!

If such technology could be successful, it would surely make a name in the history of medicine, and they would also be the so-called witnesses of this historical moment.

Meanwhile, Gregory Clarke who was at the podium

Chapter 384

walked down and came to Jensen Carlson. He said with a smile, “Everyone, I have something to explain to you before the medical seminar officially starts!”

“This latest treatment for myocardial damage was not invented by me, but my apprentice. Jensen painstakingly studied it, and reached a conclusion after countless experiments!”

“As his lecturer, I’m ashamed. I didn’t help him much in this matter. I just provided him with a laboratory and a patron!”

“But after the research results came out, he insisted on adding my name to the front. Although this is his filial piety, I still feel very ashamed!”

“Hence, this medical seminar should be hosted by my apprentice Jensen. Everyone should be okay with that, right?”

The crowd was filled with exclamation when he finished his words.

“Director Carlson is truly talented! At his age, I’m

Chapter 384

still working in the emergency department!”

“This will be an epic breakthrough in the treatment of myocarditis once such research results are released!”

“Many experts in the medical profession have been researching this for so many years but did not manage to come out with any results. I never thought that Director Carlson would finally succeed.”

“This is reducing the decades of medical research down to a few years!”

“This is a huge contribution to the advancement of medicine!”

Jensen remained silent.

The crowd was amazed by Jensen.

He could already come out with such amazing medical results at a young age!

Jensen’s medical skills and talent were truly rare in

Chapter 384

the world!

There were probably only a few people like this in Country H.

At this moment, Jensen did not hold back anymore. He coughed and stepped onto the podium. He held the microphone and said humbly, "Thank you, everyone. You're giving me far more credit than I deserve. It's just a little luck for me."

"It is said that genius is one percent inspiration and ninety-nine percent perspiration. These two are needed to forge one's success."

"I got this result with my lecturer's guidance. Without his guidance, no matter how hard I tried, it would be nothing but futile..."

There was another applause in the crowd after hearing his humble words.

He had achieved enormous success at a young age, but yet so humble. What a talented guy!

Chapter 385

Chapter 385

Jensen Carlson reached out his hand and motioned everyone to be quiet. He then smiled and said, “As we all know, the biggest cause of myocarditis is due to myocardial damage!”

“To completely cure myocarditis, the traditional method is to undergo surgery to cut the inflamed myocardium and then undergo a heart bypass operation!”

“But this approach is very risky!”

“On one hand, patients need to bear huge financial pressure. On the other hand, it’s also a huge test for our doctors’ skills!”

“Many of the leading figures in the surgical profession had too many of these similar operations on hand. This has also caused many critically ill patients to die because they can’t arrange a date for the surgery. This is our

Chapter 385

responsibility!”

Jensen lamented and continued, “However, there’s a limit to human energy! Even if all our doctors are skilled, even we can perform operations twenty-four hours a day. But there are still very few patients that can be saved! I am very heartbroken about this!”

The crowd gasped with admiration all around and every doctor could relate to it after hearing this.

Everyone was a doctor. Which doctor was unwilling to treat patients?

However, there was a limit to human energy sometimes!

Many doctors had given up their weekends and holidays but still could not meet the needs of a large number of patients.

Director Carlson could understand this at such a young age. He had already surpassed many doctors in this regard.

Chapter 385

Most doctors seek to treat patients with their best efforts, but they did not think so profoundly.

Several leading figures of the medical profession nodded silently at this moment.

He was indeed worthy of being a child of the Carlsons and also a student of Gregory Clarke!

Each of those leading figures had superb medical skills and had studied in the medical profession for many years, but none of them had made any ground-breaking research.

However, the young man in front of them had done such important research in medicine!

Awesome! He was truly amazing!

Gregory also felt relieved after hearing what Jensen said.

Haha, I did pick the right one!

It was indeed the right choice to teach Jensen all his

Chapter 385

medical skills!

Not only did he have good medical skills, but even his medical ethics was also so earth-shattering!

It was not an exaggeration to say that he was the rebirth of Hippocrates.

Such a person would be a perfect match for his disciple, Ella Graves!

If the two of them could be together, it would be harmonious and they would make many amazing contributions to the medical profession of Country H!

Ella who had not listened to Jensen much before could not help nodding secretly at this moment.

Her senior was indeed a somewhat capable person.

Only those in the medical profession could understand how rare and amazing it was for him to make such ground-breaking research!

At this moment, a leading figure in the medical

Chapter 385

profession could not help but say, “Carls, you are indeed extraordinary! He could see through the truth that we old guys can’t see at a young age. No wonder he could have ground-breaking research in medicine. If I have a daughter, I will surely want you to be my son-in-law!”

“Hahaha, don’t think about it, Old Chen! Jensen has a sweetheart!”

“Didn’t you notice that he just came with a beautiful woman? That was Gregory’s disciple!”

“One is his apprentice, another one is his disciple. They’re a match made in heaven.”

“Big Brother has always loved the little sister!”

Those who became doctors were all clever people. In this case, everyone knew what to say at this moment.

Jensen smiled without saying a word. As an apprentice of Gregory and also the son of the Carlsons, he had long been used to such occasions

Chapter 385

that were sought after.

Jensen was even more proud especially when Ella looked at him with a little admiration. This was the effect he wanted.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 386

Chapter 386

At this time, Gregory Clarke smiled at the crowd and said, “Well, I’ll just let them settle it themselves. Of course, I’ll be very pleased to be able to make it happen!”

“However, since today’s main topic is the medical seminar, let’s move on with it now!”

“Okay! Let us welcome Director Carlson to give a lecture!”

“Please!”

“It’s certainly an honor for us to participate in this historical moment in the medical profession!”

There was a burst of exclamations in the crowd. Jensen Carlson then walked to the podium and started playing the video.

As he played it, he explained, “My dear predecessors in the medical profession, my

Chapter 386

experiment this time is very successful. The result of the experiment indicates one thing, that is, as long as the regeneration of the cardiomyocytes is accelerated through technical means, the new cells will be able to replace the necrotic cells. Hence, the problems of myocarditis can be solved fundamentally!”

“Just like if you have skin necrosis, you will have to cut off the skin and wait for it to grow back. They have a similar concept.”

“Of course, if it involves the heart, it certainly requires more sophisticated technology, and more specific drugs and so on...”

“There’s a general document in front of all of you. You can read it and you will be able to understand my philosophy...”

Everyone picked up the document in front of them and looked through it.

The more they looked through the document, the more they admired Jensen.

Chapter 386

Genius! This man was certainly a genius!

How did he come up with such a fantastic idea and even able to make it into a reality?!

It could only be said that talents were appearing constantly from generation to generation. Now, the younger generation excelled the older generation!

This young man's attainments in medicine were truly better than everyone present there!

Some authorities who studied heart disease were also full of admiration toward Jensen.

If it was an experienced expert who had studied heart disease for decades who suggested using this concept and implemented it, everyone would not be surprised.

But how old was Jensen?

It had not been more than five years since he graduated from medical school!

Achieving this step in five years was a record that

Chapter 386

had never been approached and would never be approached again.

A heart disease authority stepped forward and gave thumbs up. He then said, "Director Carlson, I want to thank you on behalf of all the heart disease patients! Your discovery will greatly promote the progress of medicine! I think you should win this year's Nobel Prize in Medicine!"

"Yes, yes. We will nominate you this year!"

Jensen smiled and said, "Thank you for praising me! You are giving me more credits than I deserve!"

He almost laughed out loud even though he said that.

Nobel Prize in Medicine?

If he could truly get this award, then his status in the Carlsons would stand firm in the future!

He was surely the next Master of the Carlsons!

He would also become the leading figure in the

Chapter 386

medical profession in Country H!

It could only be said that once he won the Nobel Prize in Medicine, he would have both fame and fortune!

“Senior Carlson was so great. He has such achievements in medicine at such a young age...” At this moment, Ella could not help but speak.

She was initially obsessed with medicine. However, the theories and practices put forward in the documents before her made her dizzy.

Harvey was also looking through the documents at this time. He kept frowning because he felt very familiar with the information in it.

When he saw the last few data, he glanced at Ella and said, “Ella, if someone takes other people’s results as their own, is it a common thing in your circle?”

Taking other people’s results as their own? This was the most shameless behavior in our medical

Chapter 386

profession. However, only a few people dared to do this much, because once he was exposed, it would completely ruin his career.” Ella unconsciously said, “What’s wrong? Is there a problem with this document?”

Harvey slightly said, “I’m very familiar with the information in the documents...”

Swish!

At this moment, almost all eyes were on Harvey!

Who was this brat? Was there something wrong? Could you speak?

What did he mean by the information was very familiar?

What was this layman talking about?

Chapter 387

Chapter 387

Jensen Carlson's eyes who were at the podium slightly flashed and he was being unpleasant.

However, he kept his cards close to his chest. He did not say much at this moment.

"Ella, who is this guy? How can he talk nonsense here? Could it be that he doesn't know how solemn and serious this is?!" Gregory Clarke who was not far away said unhappily.

What was going on?

It was fine for Ella Graves to bring a man here. He did not want to ask too much. Nonetheless, this man hinted that Jensen had taken other people's results as his own since the beginning.

Did he come here to cause trouble?

Gregory was very angry at this moment!

Some things could not talk nonsense, especially at

Chapter 387

this historical moment!

The consequence of it could be very serious.

It would even turn the solemn moment that should be a beautiful story into a farce.

“What’s the matter with this young man? You don’t seem to be a person working in the medical profession. If you speak so casually, Director Carlson can sue you for slandering at any time, do you know that?”

“Young man, watch your tongue! Don’t talk nonsense!”

“Hurry up and apologize to Dr. Carlson. If it’s not because of Dr. Carlson’s good manner, we have already asked the security to drive you out now...”

Accusations popped out of everywhere at this moment.

There were also a few young doctors who stared at Harvey and looked at him carefully when they walked over as if they would about to act once they

Chapter 387

disagreed.

After all, Jensen came from a medical family and studied under the saint's reputed hand of Provincial People's Hospital, Gregory Clarke. Many people were siding with him.

Gregory slightly frowned when he saw this scene. He stepped forward and coughed. He then said. "Ella, I'm not sure what's wrong with your friend. We don't welcome him now. Please ask him to leave."

Gregory was also afraid of making things worse. He was still talking politely at this moment.

However, the other doctors were not so nice. Those who wanted to flatter Jensen began to push Harvey and were trying to squeeze him out of this place as if they would break his legs if he did not leave.

Harvey frowned. He initially had nothing to do with this matter. If it were not for Ella's invitation, he would not be interested in attending this so-called medical seminar.

Chapter 387

However, Harvey was upset at the moment because someone was pushing him.

He looked at the documents at hand again and said coldly, "In recent years, even those who take other people's research results as their own are being praised by so many people. You people in the medical profession are being unreasonable. Aren't you ashamed?"

Gregory who was initially calm said coldly at this moment, "Young man, you must be responsible for your nonsense!"

However, Ella did not speak. She quickly flipped through the documents in her hand. She then whispered, "Harvey, what's wrong with the information in this document?"

Ella did not know what she was thinking at this moment and why she would trust a layman this much. She just felt that Harvey surely had his reasons for saying those words.

Jensen was extremely upset upon seeing this scene.

Chapter 387

The woman he was fond of actually believed in the words of a layman!

He was a well-known young talent in the medical profession in South Light. What did this woman take him for?

Harvey glanced at Ella and thoughtfully said, "Let's not talk about the accuracy of this concept. But if I remember it correctly, similar research was done five years ago, right?"

"Moreover, that person has put a lot of effort into this project. I don't understand how it has suddenly become other people's research results."

Huh?

What did he mean?

Was he accusing Jensen of stealing other people's research results?

More importantly, he was talking as if it was the truth.

Chapter 387

There was an uproar in the crowd in an instant.

Many people were talking about it.

Academic fraud was a serious offense. This young man had just made oblique accusations just now.

However, he was pointing finger at Jensen saying that he had stolen other people's research success now. It seemed that this matter could not be settled today.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 388

Chapter 388

Gregory Clarke's face changed again and again. He said coldly at this moment, "What do you mean, young man?"

"Are you saying that Jensen Carlson has stolen other people's research results?"

"You better think carefully before you speak!"

"I helped him coordinate when he set up the research project five years ago!"

"During the early days of setting up the project, I also checked the information in the database. No one has done similar research at all!"

"I, Gregory Clarke still have a certain status in the medical profession of Country H. I can put my reputation on the line for him! The results are true. I also watched Jensen getting these medical results little by little!"

"All the leading figures present know that I hate

Chapter 388

medical falsification the most in my life. Once I know it, I won't let such people go!"

Many doctors around nodded as soon as he said this.

Gregory's status in the medical profession was too high. He even had a certain degree of fame internationally.

He had this kind of temper. He hated academic fraud the most because it would harm many patients.

He had groomed Jensen who was his apprentice up personally. Jensen must have noble medical ethics under his influence. How could it be possible for him to seize or steal the research results of others?

At this moment, Ella Graves also regained her senses. She felt a little embarrassed for being mindless just now.

She gently pulled Harvey York at this moment and said in a low voice, "Harvey, you really should not talk nonsense about this matter."

Chapter 388

“Senior Carlson is the most outstanding descendant of the Carlsons in the provincial town. The Carlsons is a medical family, whose achievements could be recorded in the annals of Country H. There is no need for such a family to make fraud for such a trivial matter.”

“Once they want to hold you accountable, I’m afraid you will get into trouble...”

Ella felt a little regret after saying this.

There were two reasons why she wanted to bring Harvey to the medical seminar today. On one hand, she had not seen Harvey for too long and wanted to spend some time with him alone.

On the other hand, she wanted Jensen to know that she already had someone she liked and wanted him to stop pestering her in the future.

However, she never thought that Harvey would cause such chaos when he came to attend the medical seminar.

Chapter 388

No matter how powerful and capable Harvey was, there was no need to offend Jensen.

This was because offending Jensen meant offending the entire Carlsons, and even the entire medical profession in South Light. The consequences would be disastrous.

“I didn’t talk nonsense,” Harvey said calmly.

Ella was stunned. She then looked at Harvey and said, “I will believe in you if you have evidence.”

Harvey looked at Ella. He unconsciously reached out his hand and caressed her head.

He could only say that Ella’s personality was too good. She was as gentle as water. Any man who met her would surely be attracted to her.

He initially had nothing to do with this matter. He could just let Jensen steal other people’s research success and ignored it.

However, using this to deceive and attract Ella

Chapter 388

seemed to be part of Jensen's plan.

Harvey could not accept it. After all, in his view, Ella was his good friend, he could not just watch her being deceived anyway.

Jensen looked extremely awful after seeing Harvey's movements. However, he was not like ordinary people, he concealed it very well at the moment.

He smiled at the podium and said, "Mr. York, I know you have a crush on my junior, Ella. You have been trying to pursue her and want to attract her attention..."

"Just as the saying goes, "beautiful girls, gentlemen's desire", it's not a big deal at first, and everyone can understand..."

"However, you were talking nonsense and slandering other people to pursue her and to show your capability. Do you think that you can successfully attract Junior Ella's attention?"

"You are a layman after all. Do you know anything

Chapter 388

about medicine? Do you know any medical skills?”

“So was it a fraud just because a layman like you said that it was a fraud?”

“What a joke! I can also accuse you as a thief! So why don't you go to jail?!”

There was a burst of laughter from the crowd as soon as Jensen finished his words.

Dr. Carlson was truly amazing. He was able to slash this young man who came out from nowhere with his words and made him speechless.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 389

Chapter 389

It seemed that this brat told such a big lie because he was trying to attract Ella Graves' attention.

However, did he think that the medical profession was a place where an outsider could speak and judge at will?

Harvey York was not suppressed by Jensen's momentum at all. Instead, he smiled and talked freely, "I just read through Dr. Carlson's research project from beginning to end... Have you noticed that there's a problem with this document? The academic materials and texts cited in this wonderful masterpiece are all from five years ago. There is no data for the past five years at all..."

"I can only say that he's really stupid. Even if he wants to steal other people's results, he should have modified the cited documents and materials into recent documents, right?"

"However, the reason why he did not do this was

Chapter 389

that he did not know much about the research project himself. He fears that the text would be irrelevant after modifying the cited documents.”

“So, I have to admit that Dr. Carlson did a poor job in stealing other people’s research results...”

In academia, a feasibility paper representing the results was certainly needed to publish such research results.

Such papers generally needed to cite a lot of literature and materials.

It was necessary to indicate the source, the year of the article, and the name of the original author while citing it.

It was also difficult to modify such cited documents and materials.

This was because it would inevitably be wrong once it was modified.

It certainly made many experts and doctors look at

Chapter 389

each other when Harvey pointed out this problem at this moment.

From this point of view, this research paper seemed to have some problems.

Normally, the research papers that were published this year would have some references to literature and reports in recent years.

However, it seemed a bit weird since Jensen Carlson's report did not utilize this point.

Gregory Clarke was truly mad at this moment after seeing everyone's weird expressions.

He had been working in the medical profession for many years. He was known as the saint's reputed hand and he had never had a student that would falsify documents.

He did spend all night discussing with Jensen when he first set up the research project.

He was very optimistic about Jensen's project. At

Chapter 389

this moment, he was slandered by a layman, a brat who came out of nowhere. How could he accept it?

Meanwhile, Gregory could not help yelling, "Brat, you're certainly being snarky!"

"Working on medical research behind closed doors for several years or even more than ten years is very normal! A lot of data collection is done before conducting the research!"

"You are a layman who knows nothing! You even take this as an excuse to accuse Jensen! You are truly shameless!"

"You better show me substantive evidence! If you can, I will drive Jensen out!"

"If you can't, I want you to apologize to Jensen in Country H's mainstream media! Otherwise, we will sue you for defamation!"

"Wow..."

There was an uproar amongst the crowd when

Chapter 389

Gregory finished his words!

Gregory was so angry. Thus, everything that he said must be true.

Otherwise, with his status, why would he say such things?

“Yeah! Brat, just tell me if you have any substantive evidence?!”

“You don’t have any evidence and you’re still talking nonsense here. Do you think we, the doctors will not beat people?!”

“In my opinion, how can a layman understand this? Being able to see the year of the literature is already the pinnacle of his knowledge!”

“Brat, I advise you to be a decent man!”

“Hurry up and apologize to Dr. Carlson now. Dr. Carlson is merciful. He may forgive you. Otherwise, you have to apologize to him in the mainstream media. It will be such a disgrace!”

Chapter 389

At this moment, Harvey smiled coldly and looked at Jensen. He then said, "Are you sure you want me to point out the flaws in your report and thesis?"

Jensen's heart thumped. However, he did not change his expression and said, "Okay! I want to see what flaws can a layman like you point out!"

@chinesenovels

Chapter 390

Chapter 390

Harvey York smiled and walked to the podium. He then grabbed a pointer from Jensen Carlson's hand. He then pointed to several places on the screen.

Many doctors and experts felt inexplicable looking at his movements.

What was he doing?

What was the use of pointing to the several authors in the cited literature rather than the content of the paper?

However, Gregory Clarke's face suddenly changed, and wanted to stop him, but he was still a step closer.

At this moment, Jensen also gasped as if he thought of something!

Harvey was not pointing at the name of the authors, instead, he was pointing at their dates of

Chapter 390

birth and death!

At this moment, most people in the crowd were a little confused.

What could you prove by pointing that out?

Pointing at the shortcomings and frauds in the paper could still explain some problems.

However, what did he mean by pointing at those?

Could it be that he had accused Jensen of fraud just because the several authors had the same dates of birth and death? Fraud? What a joke!

At this moment, many people looked at Harvey as if they were looking at a fool.

This guy was a jump-up nobody, trying to bluff everyone here. He was such a disgrace!

They did not know where this lunatic came from. He truly did not know where he stood.

At this time, Harvey laughed again and said, "Saint

Chapter 390

Clarke, you said it just now, if this report and thesis is falsified, you will expel the liar Jensen, right?”

Gregory seemed to have thought of something. He was not sure about it. However, with his status, he surely could not eat his words, because he could not afford to lose his face.

At this moment, he stared at Harvey and said coldly, “Yes, let me say it again. If this report and thesis are fraudulent, then I will immediately drive Jensen out!”

“But if it’s true, you have to apologize to Jensen in all mainstream media of Country H! Remember! That’s all!”

Harvey smiled and continued, “I’m just a layman. I know every word in this report and thesis. But if combining them, I don’t know what it means...”

“Then why are you still talking nonsense here?!”

“You know that you are a layman! Then why are you still rattling on about it?”

Chapter 390

“You are truly ignorant!”

Many people were angry at this moment. What was this guy doing? Was he a lunatic?

Harvey remained calm. He did not change his expression facing those people's attacks. Instead, he continued to say earnestly, “Maybe it's because I can't understand these professional contents, so I can easily see a huge flaw in it...”

At this moment, someone in the crowd said, “We professionals have not seen any flaws in it. What can you see?”

Harvey used the pointer in his hand to point at a few places. “Here... here... and here...”

“Let's not talk about the year of those cited materials. These experts have only passed away in the past few years. However, the citation here was wrong...”

“As for these experts, they were still alive five years

Chapter 390

ago...”

“If there’s only an error or even a few, it’s still acceptable. We can say that there may be an error while reviewing the manuscript. However, there are more than a dozen errors in succession. How can you explain that?”

“This implies that this research paper was written five years ago!”

“Five years ago, which is also when this research project is established just as Gregory said!”

“It might be even before they set up the project. Pay attention to this. The time when this expert passed away was exactly three months before the project was established as stated in the content. How could he get this wrong? Don’t tell me that this is also a mistake.”

“Wow...”

The crowd was gossiping about it at this moment. Nobody had noticed this.

Chapter 390

This was because everyone had flipped through the references casually. Who would pay attention to those details?

After Harvey had stated it out, many people took out their mobile phones and started searching for information to compare them.

[@chinesenovels](#)

Chapter 391

Chapter 391

“Indeed! These experts from other countries had passed away in the last few years...”

“Some literature had been updated to the third edition, but the data registered was still the first edition!”

“And about this cited literature, the original author had said that he made a mistake in his thesis and asked everyone not to cite it. And here...”

Many experts and scholars around were focused on the contents of the thesis report excitedly.

But when everyone paid attention to the common details that they had only taken a quick glance at, many loopholes were found.

Even Gregory Clarke and Ella Graves were shocked upon having a closer look at the thesis report.

‘Does the thesis report really contain someone else’

Chapter 391

s research results?’

‘Because Jensen Carlson did not know which literature that these theses and data had been cited from, that’s why it was not altered haphazardly and this became the biggest loophole?’

Ella looked back at Harvey York, her heart skipped a beat. Her eyes were full of admiration and idolization toward him.

It would not be a big deal if an insider were to see through those loopholes.

But the experts that were present did not. Instead, an outsider had seen through the flaws in the report and pinpointed exactly what was wrong!

‘He’s too good! Practically omniscient!’

Jensen froze. He wanted to rebuke, but he felt like his throat was being held still.

‘I am the student of Saint Clarke, how could I have been beaten by an outsider?’

Jensen dropped his personable and respectable

Chapter 391

attitude from before.

His expression was wretched, as cold as ice.

“You’re but an outsider! How could you have known about things like this? I was already collecting data when I had begun my research and never changed anything since, this is normal!”

“Giving me trouble just because of the cited literature. You can only prove that I worked on this behind closed doors, unwilling to make progress. You can’t say that I’ve plagiarized someone else’s work!”

“This is slander! Spreading false rumors! Tarnishing my name!”

“You just want to destroy my research that I put my heart and soul into!”

“Your heart and soul?”

Harvey chuckled. How could he even have said something like this at that point? Jensen was truly shameless.

Chapter 391

“I just remembered about this research project from a while ago. The grandmaster in Country H, Senior Oskar Armstrong once told me about this, but he thought that this project’s possibility wasn’t that high and he dropped the research...”

“You didn’t plagiarize Senior Armstrong’s research, did you?”

“Wha...”

Everyone gasped for air when Harvey York said that.

If Gregory was a giant among men of the medical profession in all of South Light, then Oskar Armstrong was the insurmountable peak of said profession! The only one considered to be a grandmaster!

But he had been living in seclusion those past few years, not a trace of him to be found. Neither was he involved in the medical profession whatsoever.

There were rumors of him recuperating his body abroad, even rumors of him passing away...

Chapter 391

Then this man that came out of nowhere had uttered Senior Armstrong's name, and said that the research results were his?

This was shocking beyond belief!

The scholars and experts were looking at each other perplexed. Then someone in the crowd came back to his senses.

"Senior Armstrong is a renowned man in Country H, even a three year old has heard of his name! You can't possibly accuse Doctor Carlson just by bringing this up!"

"Right! Indeed, Senior Armstrong had been involved in countless fields of the profession. There is nothing to prove even if this really was one of his old research!"

"Yeah! Senior Armstrong did not get his results in said research, but Doctor Carlson did. This can only mean that Doctor Carlson's talent and knowledge in the medical field are to be feared!"

Chapter 391

“What does an outsider like you even understand? You can’t just simply say things like this to ruin a man’s reputation!”

Jensen’s face was as green as grass. He coldly said to Harvey, “Harvey, stop talking nonsense. Nobody here will believe you!”

“You talk about Senior Armstrong like you know him personally. I’ll admit, without Senior Armstrong recommending me, I wouldn’t have been standing here right now. But what’s the matter with that? This is but the nurturing of seniors bestowed to the juniors in the medical field! For you to slander me with this is just pure nonsense!”

Chapter 392

Chapter 392

Harvey York forced a smile and said, "Senior Oskar Armstrong is a god among men. If he had dropped a research that he thought was not feasible, why would he give you pointers about it later?"

"Are you implying that Senior Armstrong is trying to frame you behind your back?"

"You..."

Jenson Carlson pointed at Harvey, his face frozen over.

"I'll call Senior Armstrong right now to prove that you're just spouting blasphemy!"

"What? Call Senior Armstrong?"

"Director Carlson has Senior Armstrong's phone number?"

"I've heard that nobody could ever contact Senior

Chapter 392

Armstrong in this country. How could Director Carlson even have a way to do so?”

Even Gregory Clarke was shocked, he did not think that his student would have connections with Senior Armstrong.

And the research project was actually Senior Armstrong's idea!

Thank the gods!

Truly a blessing to have a student like so!

Without a second thought, Gregory coughed and said, “Jensen, are you going to spout nonsense with an outsider like that?”

“Rumors say that Senior Armstrong had been recuperating abroad, it should be early morning over there. It's no good to disturb his rest!”

“Right! I heard that Senior Armstrong's body in recent years had worsened. It'll be better not to disturb him.”

“Director Carlson, don't be rash. It'll do no good for

Chapter 392

you if you were to disturb his sleep.”

People’s voices were echoed in unison. Senior Armstrong was over eighty years old and living abroad. To call him at that moment was indeed inappropriate.

As for Harvey’s nonsense, was it better to just treat it as such?

He was not from the medical field, how could he have possibly been acquainted with Senior Armstrong?

Jensen waved his hand with an expression as cold as ice then glared at Harvey.

“If I don’t make the call today, a certain someone would think that I actually violated academic integrity. Don’t any of you try to stop me right now!”

Jensen took out his phone and dialed up a number, then immediately showed the crowd his phone screen.

Chapter 392

The name “Oskar Armstrong” had suddenly appeared on the phone screen.

Everyone was trembling after seeing this.

Quite a few people were crying tears of excitement.

Oh, Senior Armstrong! The experts and scholars alike that would worship this character were uncountable!

To hear his voice at that moment was a blessing of the lifetime!

The knees of people that were looking at Jensen were about to give in and kneel.

Jensen felt refreshed looking at people admiring him. But when his call had rung a dozen times, it abruptly hung up with the toots of a missed call.

This had Jensen frozen for a quick second but he immediately came back to his senses and smiled.

“Everyone, it seems like Senior Armstrong is

Chapter 392

resting right now. If so, let's not bother him for now ...”

“Right right right! It would be a sin to bother him when he's resting!”

“The fact that Director Carlson made the call in front of everyone is proof enough that you indeed do things openly and straightforwardly!”

“That's right! We believe you Director Carlson!”

“Please don't inconvenience the senior!”

“...”

The experts and scholars were roaring with cheers. When they landed their sights on Harvey, they were full of rage.

This man that came out of nowhere had to disturb Senior Armstrong's sleep, the god of the medical field's sleep for a matter this small. This was truly unforgivable!

The people were glad that the call did not wake up

Chapter 392

Senior Armstrong in his sleep. If not, who knows how long they would care about this particular matter?

Ella Graves was also showing a slight tension while saying, "Harvey, you shouldn't talk about Senior Armstrong. The old man has too high of a status in the medical field..."

Jensen saw the moment where Ella was still caring about Harvey and flew into rage.

"Harvey, don't you have proof? If you can't show it, then scram!"

Harvey smiled and pulled out his phone.

"You just dialed up Senior Armstrong and it didn't get through, right? I'll call him for you instead..."

Under everyone's eyes, Harvey had his phone on a video call.

Chapter 393

Chapter 393

Everyone was visibly confused when they saw the name on Harvey York's phone.

The name was shown as "old but dishonest" on Harvey's phone screen.

Jensen Carlson laughed after seeing the name.

"You think calling a random number can prove that you're actually calling Senior Oskar Armstrong?"

"Of course not."

"Then why are you still showing off?!"

Harvey smiled.

"I'm not like you, dialing up a random number and saying that it's Senior Armstrong. The number I dialed is the right one."

In the middle of Harvey's speech, his phone had been tooting at him for some time. Clearly, the

Chapter 393

person on the other side of the phone had hung up on him.

Harvey was speechless.

‘What the heck? He hung up on me?’

Jensen froze after seeing this and then laughed when he came back to his senses.

“Didn’t you say that your number was correct? Why did you get hung up on then? Don’t tell me that Senior Armstrong on the other side is in a bad mood and hung up because of that!”

“Take a look at the time we’re at right now! It’s nine o’clock at night here, but it’s eleven o’clock at night in Australia. Senior Armstrong should be resting right now!”

“Don’t tell me your number is fake!”

“Even if it’s real, there’s no way that he would pick up!”

“Harvey, let me give you a lesson right now. Since

Chapter 393

you're not from my medical field and have no knowledge about it, then stop running your mouth like you do now!"

"About today, since my teacher wanted you to apologize in the newspapers already, I'll turn a blind eye to everything else!"

"But from now on, my medical seminar does not welcome you! Please immediately, swiftly, hurry up and scam!"

"You hear that, kid?!"

Someone was pointing at Harvey.

"Scram!"

"Doctor Carlson has the demeanor to take things lightly. If it were me, I'd make you kneel and apologize!"

Gregory Clarke coldly said, "Ella, what kind of people are you even acquainted with? I told you before, coming to work in the Provincial People's Hospital, a place as small as this is crawling with

Chapter 393

only shady people! I'm warning you. You better break off your relations with this man. If not, I'll have to expel you!"

"Teacher, please calm down. Don't be mad... Don't be mad..."

Ella Graves was panicking, she swiftly rushed toward Gregory Clarke.

"My friend is just an amateur, he does not know about these things. Please don't be mad, teacher and senior Carlson. I'll apologize on his behalf, I'll even treat you to a meal some time after..."

Ella was about to bow to Jensen as a sign of apology.

Harvey walked up and immediately stopped Ella from doing so.

"Jensen Carlson, you know full well if you had stolen Senior Armstrong's research results."

Harvey had an expression as cold as ice.

"Senior Armstrong's abroad, not dead. He'll know

Chapter 393

about what happened today sooner or later.”

Jensen snapped and then glared at Harvey.

“Harvey! Watch your mouth!”

“I was being courteous to you! I stopped from making you take more responsibility only because my junior, Ella gave face! How dare you say something like this right now?! You still don’t realize if you did something wrong! Do you even have manners?!”

“I was ready to put it all down! You really want to make things look worse?! At that point, you wouldn’t only be apologizing in the newspapers!”

“When that time comes, I’ll have you pay for tarnishing my reputation! Can you even pay for that? Judging by how wretched you look, I doubt it!”

At the same time, everyone was pointing their fingers at Harvey, berating him.

“This kid hasn’t been educated! He would throw away his shame just for the limelight!”

Chapter 393

“Where’re his manners?! How could a person like this even be able to attend an exclusive event like this?”

“I told you Director Carlson shouldn’t have let him go like that that easily, a person like this should be taught a big lesson...”

“...”

Harvey York’s phone suddenly rang, a video call request had popped up on the screen.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 394

Chapter 394

The screen had shown the name “old but dishonest” once again, it was the name that Harvey York had dialed up.

Harvey casually accepted the call, the video call successfully connected soon after. An old man appeared on the other side of the screen. He looked quite lean, but carrying a sage-like aura with him and having an extensive amount of knowledge.

He must have just woken up from his sleep, he was still wearing his pajamas. Even so, he gave the impression that he was full of energy.

God!

This is...

The grandmaster of Country H!

The god of the medical field!

Oskar Armstrong!

Chapter 394

Senior Oskar Armstrong!

Everyone had audibly gasped for air after looking at Harvey's phone screen, all of them perplexed.

"This... Really is Senior Oskar Armstrong. I do remember him having a mole on his forehead, he must be real..." Someone in the crowd muttered to himself, but at that moment it was as loud as a sudden clap of thunder.

The crowd was freaking out.

How did this nobody that came out of nowhere manage to contact Senior Armstrong?

Were their eyes deceiving them?

Quite a few people slapped themselves in the face to see if they were dreaming, the pain that they felt from their own slaps had reassured them that they weren't.

Jensen Carlson had frozen over. His face had looked like he took a bite out of poop, truly disgusting.

Chapter 394

Gregory Clarke did not notice the expression that Jensen was making, and subconsciously walked up toward Harvey's phone screen.

“Senior Armstrong, it's me, Gregory. Do you remember me?”

Senior Armstrong on the other side of the video call sized up Gregory subconsciously and gave a long thought.

“I know you. I remember around twenty years ago when I was giving lessons at the Medical University of Country H. You came to a few of my lessons, and asked me quite a few questions! You were in the prime of life before, it seems like you too have gotten wiser!”

Senior Armstrong looked like he was catching up with an old friend.

Gregory respectfully said, “No no, how could I even compare to you? You're the true senior in the medical field!”

Chapter 394

The experts and scholars doubted Gregory when he said those words. At this moment, their tongues were tied tightly.

It seemed that the old man in the video call was indeed Oskar Armstrong, judging by how Gregory behaved.

If the old man wasn't who Gregory had thought he was, he would've been able to tell immediately. As for why Gregory brought up the past, it was but a test to see if the man on the other side was the real deal, right?

They had no doubts at that moment that the old man in the video call was indeed the real deal.

Gregory seemed like he was about to ask more questions, but Senior Armstrong cut him off and asked with a perplexed face, "Isn't this Harvey's phone number? Why are you the one that picked up the call? Maybe I'm getting dim-eyed and read the number wrong..."

Senior Armstrong was preparing to hang up the

Chapter 394

phone when he was talking.

At this moment, Harvey pointed the camera toward himself and smiled.

“Hey old man, hasn't it been around five years already? You look younger the longer you live!”

Everyone was shocked after hearing Harvey's tone talking to Senior Armstrong.

‘What did he just call Senior Armstrong? Old man?’

People were ready to pounce at Harvey York for disrespecting Senior Armstrong. But at that moment, Senior Armstrong smiled.

“Oh Harvey, it's been five years since you called me. Do you really have that many opinions about me? I was only asking you to be my grandson-in-law before. It's fine that you reject me, but to not keep in touch with me for this long? This is a little too much!”

Harvey was speechless.

“Old man, your granddaughter was only ten years

Chapter 394

old! Even if you don't need to save face, I still have my dignity to protect, you know?!"

"That little Hollie is fifteen now, she's able to marry someone after a few years. Isn't it about time for you to consider?"

"Old man, if you keep talking about this I'll hang up the phone."

Harvey's face was as dark as night.

'Everyone's looking, what if they all think that I'm some sort of pervert?'

In reality, everyone looked at Harvey like they saw a ghost.

'The grandson-in-law...'

'That Senior Armstrong looks up to?!'

'The man standing right here?! Does he even fit?! What is happening?!'

Chapter 395

Chapter 395

The crowd had their eyes wide open and their jaws dropped, not able to utter a single word.

Jensen Carlson's mind had exploded and slowly turned him numb.

'What's going on?'

'This Harvey York guy not only knows Senior Oskar Armstrong, but he's talking to him like old friends despite their age difference.'

Before people came back to their senses, Senior Armstrong laughed.

"Alright, Harvey. Come visit anytime, you know you're always welcome here..."

"Let's talk business, is there a reason for you to call me this late at night?"

Obviously Senior Armstrong also had a brilliant

Chapter 395

mind. There must be something urgent for Harvey to call him so suddenly.

They were only reminiscing before, now onto the main topic.

Harvey did not waste any time and flipped open the documents in his hand, then pointing it at the camera.

After a few minutes, Senior Armstrong was confused.

“Harvey, why do you have the documents of the research project?”

“You talked to me about this before, didn’t you?” Harvey said.

“Right. But after my deduction, I have confirmed that there was no feasibility for this research project. If we do practice this in a real life situation, there will be a huge chance that this will cause a severely ill patient to suffocate, even to the point of death.”

Chapter 395

“That is why I have sealed the documents five years ago.”

“But Harvey, where did you dig up documents like this? If I remember correctly, I sealed the documents in a research facility located in Buckwood, but I haven’t been there for more than five years.”

Senior Armstrong was baffled. He could not imagine that the project documents he had abandoned would end up in Harvey’s hands.

“Old man, who provided you with the research facility? Who’s in charge of it now?”

“Let me think... I think it was a man from Buckwood that came from a medical family with a surname of “Carlson”, he donated the facility to me. But when I had left Buckwood, I had given the facility back.”

“Alright, let’s not talk about this. Harvey, no matter where you got the documents from,

Chapter 395

remember to destroy them swiftly. This was a failed research. It'll be misunderstood by everyone, it must not be shown out in public!" Senior Armstrong said with a very strict face. There would be no joking around in the medical field.

"Don't worry, I'll let people destroy them immediately."

Harvey smiled lightly.

"One more question, I've recently met a friend named Jensen Carlson. He said that he's been taken under your wing for quite a while..."

"Jensen Carlson?"

Senior Armstrong seemed confused.

"I don't know him. Harvey, there have been a lot of incidents where people use my name for ill intent. Be careful, don't be fooled. Just call me if anything happens!"

"I'll remember that. You have some rest, I'll leave you be for now..."

Chapter 395

The phone was hung up soon after.

Harvey turned around.

People were trembling in their boots!

They were looking at Harvey like he was some sort of monster!

Ella Graves looked at Harvey full of adoration and admiration.

‘What kind of man is he? He made it seem like it was no big deal talking to Senior Armstrong!’

‘Even the giant among men in the medical field, Gregory Clarke had to be respectful toward him. What qualifications does he have?’

‘This man is indeed as unknown as the sea, having unfathomable depth.’

Harvey stared at Jensen with eyes as cold as ice.

“You heard Senior Armstrong, the documents need to be destroyed at once. It must not be shown to the

Chapter 395

public and be misunderstood by everyone!”

“As for you and your theft of Senior Armstrong’s research documents. Go apologize in the newspapers yourself. If not, even I won’t be able to know the consequences that you’ll bear!”

“I-I-I...”

Jensen’s face turned as pale as a ghost, both hands trembling with no end.

He did use his authority of being in charge of Senior Armstrong’s research facility to steal the research documents.

He thought that he could have gotten the documents without a soul knowing. He even heard that Senior Armstrong wasn’t in touch with the world anymore. That was why he took the research documents out and published it.

He did not think that he would be exposed by Harvey directly.

In front of Senior Armstrong’s testimony, he had

Chapter 395

no way of refuting it.

The experts and scholars present were giving Jensen cold looks.

‘This is academic fraud! Shameless!’

@chinesenovels

Chapter 396

Chapter 396

Harvey York looked at Gregory Clarke with an expression as cold as ice.

“Saint Clarke, you said it yourself, if I can find evidence of his fraud, you’ll expel him as your student.”

Gregory’s face turned for the worse, he was awkward beyond belief.

He did say such a thing, but the problem was...

The Carlson family had an extraordinary status in South Light!

To evict someone that came from a medical family, even for Gregory, he would be punished for that consequence!

But if he did not do so, his family principles would be ruined!

Harvey did not give Gregory any time to think about

Chapter 396

the situation.

“I already saved you from embarrassment by not telling Senior Armstrong about the situation.”

“But since you’re Jensen’s teacher, you have to take responsibility for this matter.”

“There are documents that should be destroyed, and there are projects that should be abandoned.”

“If not, and the word spread, I don’t think even you are able to bear the consequences. Am I wrong?”

Gregory immediately had a change on his expression. Obviously, he had already thought of a decision.

In the next moment, he turned furious and rushed toward Jensen on the platform.

“Jensen! What do you think you’re doing?!”

“In our line of work, not having any academic achievements after ten years is to be considered normal!”

Chapter 396

“But you had to steal, seize somebody else’s research results just for a little bit of fame! Have you no shame?!”

Gregory had taken a liking toward Jensen.

Because Jensen was the one student that had the best talent compared to his other students, and his family being the wealthiest.

After taking in this student under Gregory’s wing, his status in South Light in the medical field had also risen quite a few ranks.

With the support of the Carlsons, he felt that he would be successful in every endeavor in the medical field.

Gregory had already seen the flaws of Jensen’s character a while ago.

But in his eyes, the most important thing in this line of work was talent and skill alone. A trivial thing such as character could be carved and polished later.

Chapter 396

As the saying goes, “one cannot be useful without being educated”. Jensen was a fine young man. In time, he would be molded into an expert.

Gregory Clarke felt delighted that Jensen Carlson showed his research papers at that time, he thought that his medical skills would finally be passed down onto someone else.

He did not think that the truth was actually like this!

“Jensen Carlson! Your whole family studies in the medical field! Did they not even teach you anything about this?!”

“Did the elders in your family teach you that the worst thing you can do in the medical field is plagiarism?!”

“I thought that behavior like this was extinct from the medical field in all of South Light!”

The scholars and experts present were showing faces of dissatisfaction.

Chapter 396

They had given their precious time to attend, they were there to witness a historical event in the medical field.

They did not think that a historical event would turn out to be a farce, a scandal.

If they really had acknowledged Jensen's research results and the truth were to come out, it would have affected everyone's livelihoods as well as reputation.

It felt like going out for dinner happily and then a random stranger walked up and threw trash at your face. How disgusting! Truly wretched!

Jensen's face turned for the worse.

Even if the Carlsons were a medical family with an extraordinary status in all of South Light, it would be bothersome for them to offend this many experts and scholars at the same time.

Safe to say that those people would look at the Carlsons in the future with disdain.

Chapter 396

His one mistake did not only cost him his reputation, but the livelihood of the whole family!

“Teacher, I’m sorry! I was not thinking straight, that’s why I did it...”

“Please forgive me! I beg of you, help me say something!” Jensen said while panicking.

Gregory frowned, his expressions turned worse and worse.

Jensen caught himself deep in trouble and then he wanted to drag Gregory under the water. This man truly was more harmful than previously thought.

“I’m not your teacher anymore. From here onward, I’m breaking all ties with you!” Gregory said to him coldly.

Jensen was so terrified that his knees had gone weak, then he immediately kneeled on top of the platform.

Without Gregory, how would he even be able to

Chapter 396

start anew?

[@chinesenovels](#)

Chapter 397

Chapter 397

“Teacher, I’m sorry. I’m so sorry. Please forgive me for being reckless. I deserve to die. I really deserve to die...”

Ella Graves used to respect his senior, but even she started to sigh at that moment.

Ella was more serious about her education more than anyone else.

‘Jensen Carlson using means like this to have a little more fame was truly silly.’

‘Does he not know that he would be exposed sooner or later using despicable means like this?’

Jensen saw Ella looking at him like some sort of disgusting insect and trembled even harder than before.

Since the first semester of university, when he first saw Ella speak, he had already decided that he

Chapter 397

would do anything to pursue her.

He knew that his junior values her education the most, that was why he had painstakingly endured for so many years to stage this set.

Jensen thought that he could finally take a beautiful woman home after all this time, but he did not think that the situation would end up like this.

“Teacher, please! You have to save me, please!”

Jensen saw Gregory not batting him an eye and could not help to beg for his mercy once again.

He did not believe that Gregory was such a cold hearted person, and would do nothing to save him.

But the problem was that this situation had already gotten out of hand, Gregory felt like his pride was thrown out the window by Jensen.

He could accept his student doing nothing and having no particular academic achievements, but he could not accept his student committing academic fraud.

Chapter 397

“Jensen, I first thought that you had some flaws considering your character and you would be excellent if I had helped you mold into a better person. But I can't believe that you did something this stupid.” Gregory said while grinding on his teeth.

Jensen was on the brink of collapse after hearing what Gregory had said.

He did not think that something that he did, something this small, would cause a consequence this serious.

“The patriarch of the Carlsons!”

“How is he here?!”

“Maybe he was sitting backstage?”

The crowd was shocked that the patriarch of the Carlsons actually showed up!

The Carlsons in South Light were but a second-class family.

Chapter 397

But they were a medical family, the status of the family in the medical field was high.

Nobody thought that the patriarch of the Carlsons would come that day.

He looked at Gregory apologetically.

He then immediately walked toward Jensen and slapped him in the face twice with no hesitation.

The patriarch of the Carlsons scolded him harshly, “You rebellious child! How could you do something this wretched?!”

The Carlsons had a very high status in the medical field, this was true.

But academic fraud really was a huge problem. That combined with Gregory breaking all ties with his student would definitely affect the family’s standing.

At that moment, not even the patriarch of the Carlsons could even protect Jensen.

Chapter 397

“Jensen, since your father’s here, let’s get something straight.”

“From today onward, you are not my student.” Gregory said after glaring at the patriarch of the Carlsons coldly.

The expression on the patriarch of the Carlsons was hideous, but he still forced out a smile.

“Saint Clarke, it was my fault that I ruined your old man’s good name by not properly educating my son. I’ll make sure to give you a proper statement for this affair.”

“No need, just take your son and leave! From today onward, the Carlsons better not show up in front of me. If not, I won’t let you get away with this!” Gregory said coldly.

He had already turned against the Carlsons anyway, might as well act out the whole scene.

Jensen’s eyesight turned dim, he finally understood the meaning of making one careless mistake and

Chapter 397

causing the whole game.

He thought he could have fame and fortune, along with the woman of his dreams.

But he did not think that it would come to this.

With the patriarch of the Carlsons' detainment, Jensen slowly stepped out of the hall.

The moment the doors of the hall had closed, the pain that had shown on the patriarch's face dissipated.

It was instantly replaced with the expression of horror.

Slap! Slap!

Another series of slaps in the face echoed.

The patriarch of the Carlsons slapped Jensen to the corner of a wall, then furiously landed a kick on him.

"You filth! Trash! If you can't even do something little like this, how are you able to do anything at

Chapter 397

all?!”

@chinesenovels

Chapter 398

Chapter 398

Jensen Carlson covered his face while making a baleful expression.

“Dad, I tried! I’ve put out everything that I prepared since years ago!”

“I was prepared to wait until Senior Oskar Armstrong died then bring out the thesis paper!”

“But was it not enough that I gave everything I had for this?!”

“Us Carlsons are also wealthy, why do we have to be someone else’s servants? Quinton York is nothing ...”

Slap!

The patriarch of the Carlsons swung his hand across Jensen Carlson’s face once again, and immediately stopped him from saying what he wanted to say.

“You rebellious child. I’ll tell you one last time,

Chapter 398

without Master York, the Carlsons would have been under the rubble by now!”

“To help Master York with his business is our honor! And we must bear for the consequences this time for our failure!” The patriarch said gloomily.

His tall body unconsciously trembled after his speech.

Obviously, the name “Quinton York” to the patriarch of the Carlsons had struck fear in his heart.

Jensen was disdained by what he heard.

“If Quinton had the capability, why would he need me to deal with Harvey York? He only wanted to force Harvey to go back to the provincial capital. I don’t understand, he’s only a live-in son-in-law. Why should I be taking him seriously?!”

The patriarch of the Carlsons let out a huge sigh with discontent showing on his face.

“Jensen, I know that you’re proud and you can’t

Chapter 398

accept the truth about the Carlsons being Quinton York's servants, but this is an irrefutable fact. If we don't follow Master York's orders, he could make us lose everything in one night just as easily as he could let us rise up in ranks."

"We failed our task now. There might not be a Carlson family in the future."

The patriarch showed an expression full of grief.

Jensen was disdained before, but he trembled after hearing what his father had said.

"Dad, you're saying that the Carlsons are going bankrupt...?"

"Right, and this is the least of our worries."

The patriarch sighed.

"I'll send you to Europe in the next few days. Hopefully you'll make some achievements there."

Naturally, the patriarch had lost all hope in the Carlsons.

Chapter 398

Quinton in the York family had always been the one to weigh the rewards and punishments.

Under his wing, anyone would be able to have the biggest benefits as well as the worst punishments.

And this failure would have consequences that the family could not bear.

Jensen was shocked, he did not even want to go to Europe.

He knew about his capabilities, he would not have the capacity to even perform if he had gone to Europe.

Besides, he had already been accustomed to his luxurious life of debauchery. Why would he go somewhere else and live a poor life?

Without a second thought, Jensen Carlson grinded on his teeth and asked, "Dad, do we succeed if we can force Harvey back to the provincial capital no matter using what method?"

"That's right, but you can't take Ella Graves away

Chapter 398

anymore. That was Master York's first step of the plan..."

"No, we have a chance. Our mission hasn't failed yet."

Jensen opened a gap between the doors with a face full of vex.

"There's still a chance. Just wait for me back in the hotel room, dad. Trust me, I can do this..."

At the hall, Gregory Clarke was tangled up in his emotions when he walked up to Harvey.

"Mr. York, I have misunderstood you."

"If you did not point out Jensen's academic fraud and the situation gets out of hand, I'll lose all reputation that I have!"

"I am truly indebted to you today!"

Gregory was serious. He was a man that could let

Chapter 398

bygones be bygones, he naturally knew what to do best at that moment.

“Saint Clarke, you really don’t have to be. You were being fooled by him as well. Besides, you’re Ella’s teacher so it’s the least I could do.” Harvey said.

Gregory knew that Harvey was saving his face and preventing him from more embarrassment. He shook his head, then rushed toward the crowd and bowed slightly.

“Everyone, today’s affair was because of my mistake. If I am needed in the future, I’ll see to it that I do my best to give a helping hand! Thank you!”

After Gregory had made his speech, he felt like he had gotten ten years older instantly.

To say those things considering his identity was the same as begging the people to not spread word about this affair at that moment.

If the situation were to be known outside, his

Chapter 398

reputation would take a huge blow.

The people there were perplexed, they did not think that something like this would end up like this.

[@chinesenovels](#)

Chapter 399

Chapter 399

Ella Graves followed Harvey York while they walked down the street, she felt like her head was spinning constantly.

Too much was happening that day, she could not react to everything properly.

She did not know which expression to show Harvey that was walking beside her.

‘What is this man actually capable of? He could do almost everything!’

Harvey did not care much about what had happened. He ate dinner with Ella and then returned home.

Harvey had just gotten home while bumping into Mandy Zimmer and her mother rushing out. Lilian Yates’ face turned furious after seeing Harvey. She

Chapter 399

immediately scolded Harvey, "Where have you been at this late hour?!"

Harvey replied, "I went to dinner with a friend."

"Eat eat eat, all you've known to do is to eat! Do you even realize that your father is back?!" Lilian scolded at him again.

"He's already at the Zimmer Villa! Hurry, don't let him wait for long!"

Harvey froze, were they talking about his own father?

He came back to his senses soon after. Lilian must be talking about Mandy's father, his own father-in-law, Simon Zimmer.

At the Zimmer Villa, a middle-aged man was sitting at Senior Zimmer's right with high-spirits and a big smile on his face.

Sean Zimmer was sitting in front of the man, his

Chapter 399

expression seemed ugly.

The man was indeed Mandy's father, the third eldest son in the family, Simon Zimmer.

Simon was the most remarkable person in the second generation of his family, even to the point of being defaulted as the next CEO in the family.

Senior Zimmer used to be fond of Simon a long time ago. But after he had two daughters back to back, Senior Zimmer had alienated him.

Because he could not manage to get a son that meant that he had nobody to pass down the family business to.

No matter how much Senior Zimmer admired or doted him, he could not make Simon his next heir.

That was why he was sent to Buckwood in South Light to develop his business a dozen years prior.

But a place like Buckwood was a true dark forest, ordinary people would not be able to survive there.

Simon had gone to Buckwood but to no avail, this

Chapter 399

had also affected Mandy's standing in the family for the worse.

But that day, Simon had come back home from Buckwood seeming like a successful person. How could the Zimmer family not be confused?

Simon had driven home a Bentley, it froze Senior Zimmer to a halt. If it weren't for how Simon seemed to be, Senior Zimmer would not have summoned the family in the middle of the night.

"Simon, it's been a few years. I almost forgot what you looked like."

Senior Zimmer squinted his eyes while looking at Simon, his gaze landed upon Simon's car keys in front of him from time to time.

The best car in the whole Zimmer family was only the Mercedes-Benz S-Class, still miles away compared to a Bentley.

Simon was playing with his car keys while smiling.

"Dad, I came back today because I finally realized

Chapter 399

some success that I can show you after working hard in Buckwood for years!”

“I’m not just slacking off and doing nothing now, I have a good project along with a batch of very nice resources in my hands!”

“With this, we don’t have to keep ourselves hidden in the face of Niumhi anymore!”

“I think we can go to Buckwood to further our business!”

“We might not have a chance to be a first class family yet. But I think with the family’s qualifications, being a second-class family in Buckwood should be as easy as pie!”

Simon finished his speech with a face full of aspiration, the sight had shocked the entire family.

‘Buckwood!’

‘It’s a real big metropolis, a true first-tier city!’

‘To be a second-class family in Buckwood would be

Chapter 399

far more successful than being a first-class family in Niumhi!”

Niumhi was but a prefecture-level city and resources were limited.

Even if they did get to be a first-rated family, they could not even compare to the other first-rated families.

But everything would be different in the provincial capital. Not even a second-class family, a third-class family from Buckwood would be powerful in Niumhi.

@chinesenovels

Chapter 400

Chapter 400

“Oh? A way to let the Zimmers be a part of Simon Zimmer’s good project and resources?”

Senior Zimmer’s eyes lit up.

“Let’s hear it!”

The other members of the Zimmer family too held their breaths and listened closely.

Being a second-class family in the provincial capital would definitely make the Zimmers increase their wealth tenfold. That also meant that they would be swimming in money.

At that moment, nobody wanted to undermine Simon’s plans. Everyone was making a face full of excitement.

Simon laughed.

“Dad, have you heard of the Silva family in South

Chapter 400

Light?”

Senior Zimmer fretted.

“Simon, you mean one of the first-class families in all of South Light, that Silva family?”

“Right! That’s them!”

Simon Zimmer was acting proud.

“Legends say that the Silva family were the king’s royal relatives during the old times, the true Lord Kye Silva!”

“After the war, they set foot on South Light and had the surname Silva!”

“The family is not as deep-rooted as the Yorks.”

“But, the families that would be on par with the Silvas are but a few.”

“How do the Silvas fare against the Naiswells?”

Senior Zimmer was a bit agitated, he still remembered the humiliation that the Naiswells had

Chapter 400

given him.

Even when the Naiswells had already picked a small project to collaborate with the Zimmers, resentment still stayed in his heart. He just would not dare to show it.

After hearing about the plan to bring up the Zimmer family, Senior Zimmer had gotten excited.

“The Naiswells?”

Simon Zimmer chuckled.

“The Naiswells are strong, yes. But they are only handling antique business. Even if their business is involved in many others, their power has limits.”

“But not the Silvas, they’re handling real estate businesses! Safe to say that at least half of the real estates in Buckwood are involved with them!”

“And the Zimmers’ main business is also handling real estate business. If the Silvas just give us a little bit out of their business, we’ll have enough to eat for a long while.”

Chapter 400

Senior Zimmer had gotten more excited.

“Are you saying that the Silvas are willing to collaborate with the Zimmers?”

Simon laughed.

“Because of a certain project, I met the young master of the Silvas, Leon Silva.”

“Young Master Silva has been admiring me, he promised to collaborate with me on a project in a newly added district in Buckwood. We even signed the contracts beforehand!”

“Right now, all we need to do is to get our funds and our people and move to Buckwood immediately!”

“This way, the Zimmers could seize this opportunity to rise up the ranks!”

“Of course, the piece of land that Young Master Silva had given us is too big The project is unbelievable!”

Chapter 400

“We wouldn’t be able to handle the project with this amount of money in our hands right now.”

“Therefore, I suggest that we sell all of our projects in Niumhi!”

“Then we would have enough funds to rise up in the provincial capital!”

“What?!”

Everyone in the Zimmer family was shocked beyond belief.

‘Does he really want the Zimmers to entirely forfeit the market in Niumhi?’

The Zimmers had worked hard for so many years to get this far.

Many of the Zimmers’ assets were in Niumhi.

To let them give up everything and start over somewhere else had made everyone second-guess the decision.

Chapter 400

And what would happen if they did give up everything in Niumhi and went to Buckwood, and the project failed?

If that would happen, wouldn't the whole family be begging for food on the streets?

Looking at everyone perplexed, Simon coldly said, "You people! I gave you a chance and you don't even know how to cherish it!"

"Look closely, don't you see how big the project is?!"

"The contract even stated that even if the project failed, the land would still be ours!"

"Worse case scenario, we do sell that land and earn more money than we'll ever imagine!"